

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 07952772 1

United States. — Hist. — Civil war — Military —  
Rept. hist. — G. Inf. — 53d

At

Presented to Mrs Geo. L. Estabrook  
by her friend

Geo. N. May

Oct-1900.

---

1KG-  
(O. : 53<sup>d</sup> Regt)  
Rehe







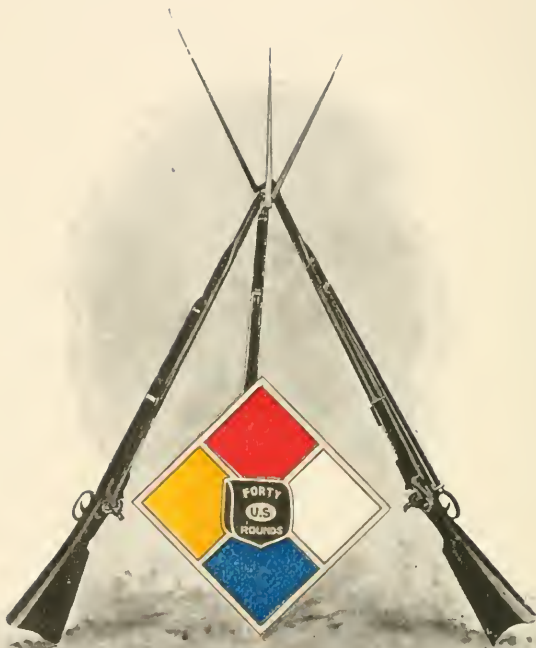


THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L



THE Cartridge Box, in Colors, was the badge of the Fifteenth Army Corps. Each Division had its respective color: The First Division being White, the Second Division Red, the Third Division Blue, and the Fourth Division Yellow. As to its origin see pages 124-5. This incident coming to the notice of General Logan, he said: "We will adopt the cartridge box as the badge of our Corps." From that time on, the badge was worn conspicuously by officers and men.

HISTORY  
OF THE  
FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENT  
OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY,  
DURING THE  
WAR OF THE REBELLION  
1861 TO 1865.

TOGETHER WITH MORE THAN THIRTY PERSONAL  
SKETCHES OF OFFICERS AND MEN.

---

BY JOHN K. DUKE,  
COMPANY F, FIFTY-THIRD O. V. V. I.

---

THE BLADE PRINTING COMPANY,  
PUBLISHERS.  
PORTSMOUTH, OHIO, 1900.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
**874432A**

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
R 1937 L

COPYRIGHT  
JOHN K. DUKE.  
1900.

*To the Memory of Those  
of*

*Our Fallen Comrades, who Surrendered  
their Lives in the War of the Rebellion ;  
Whether upon the Battle-field, in Hos-  
pitals or Prisons ; Whether in Unknown  
or Marked Resting-places in the South-  
land, or Filling Untimely Graves at Home,*

*This Volume is  
Most Affectionately Dedicated  
by the Author.*

# PROLOGUE.

---

Several attempts have been made since the war to write a correct history of the 53rd Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry.

The lamented Captain James R. Percy, of Co. F, who was killed in front of Atlanta, August 18th, 1864, kept a careful daily account, expecting should the god of battles spare him to return to Ohio, to write the history. He was eminently qualified and equipped for the work, and would doubtless, have given us a literary gem.

Next to follow was Judge R. H. Brewster, Co. C, of Pomeroy, Ohio, who was ably assisted by Major E. C. Dawes. Judge Brewster, by his large-heartedness in caring for those who were sick with smallpox, contracted the dread disease and died.

Major Dawes was then appointed historian, and responded soon thereafter to the roll-call of the Divine Master.

Following the death of the Major, the work was assigned to the writer, who will, to the best of his ability, trace the history of the regiment from its organization to the date of its final discharge.

The aim of the writer, the object of the history, is to recount the services, the sacrifices, and the hardships endured by this particular Ohio regiment. It has been the desire of the writer to give a full, concise, and impartial history, showing no favoritism, but actuated by the sentiment of Mr. Lincoln, "with charity for all, and malice toward none."



In the history of Ohio regiments the record of none is more glorious than that of the 53rd Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and certainly none performed more arduous duties, as I trust these pages will well authenticate to those who may peruse them. The object is to preserve our identity as a regiment and its history. It will be the aim to have the book go to every surviving ex-soldier of the regiment; and to every one who lost a dear one in the war by or through this regiment.

Much of history and a considerable amount of personal reminiscence have been published during the past thirty-five years; but to a large extent it has consisted of accounts of battles or campaigns, and to more than a limited extent the design has been to recount the exploits of some particular army or general. It is the design herein to give the roster by companies and the roll of the regiment in such manner as to make full and honorable mention of all commissioned and non-commissioned officers, and of the rank and file who made it possible for their superior officers to bear the honorable part they did in the great struggle.

Our friends and the world in general, ought to know who the men were who stood as a wall of fire to prevent hostile armies from invading our Northern firesides. War history and incidents are intended to inform all who the men were that marched to the cannon's mouth; received and withstood the shock of battle; who the men were "who touched elbows" in the deadly fray and closed ranks as one by one their comrades fell out; who it was that held aloft the starry banner and carried it to final victory; who, looking death in the face, charged the enemy; who sacrificed life, limbs, and early education, and lay in the improvised hospitals, or worse still, starved in the hell-holes of Southern prisons.

It is such details that I propose to relate in part for the present and future generations.

J. K. D.

PORTSMOUTH, OHIO, 1900.

# CONTENTS.

## PART ONE.

	PAGE.
Chapter I. Organization.....	1
Chapter II. Leaving Ohio for the Front.....	5
Chapter III. Shiloh, or Pittsburg Landing.....	10
Chapter IV. Shiloh—Fulton's Report.....	26
Chapter V. Shiloh—Sherman's Report.....	30
Chapter VI. Shiloh—Dawes' First Day.....	39
Chapter VII. Shiloh—Basil Duke's Paper.....	56
Chapter VIII. From Corinth to Memphis.....	89
Chapter IX. From Memphis to Vicksburg.....	98
Chapter X. From Vicksburg to Jackson.....	105
Chapter XI. Chattanooga and Knoxville.....	111
Chapter XII. Rest and Recuperation.....	127
Chapter XIII. The Atlanta Campaign Begun.....	131
Chapter XIV. The Atlanta Campaign.....	141
Chapter XV. Atlanta to the Sea.....	159
Chapter XVI. From Savannah to Goldsboro.....	174
Chapter XVII. From Goldsboro to the Muster-out.....	188
Chapter XVIII. The Cost of the Civil War.....	206

## PART TWO.

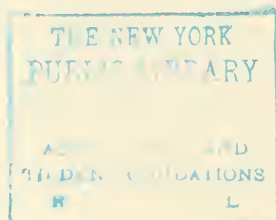
### PERSONAL SKETCHES.

PAGE.	PAGE.
John K. Duke.....	240
General Wells S. Jones.....	241
Major E. C. Dawes.....	249
Captain James R. Percy.....	251
Major James C. Foster.....	259
William Bradbury.....	261
Captain Robert A. Starkey.....	263
Captain Jacob W. Davis.....	266
Colonel P. R. Galloway.....	268
Joseph W. Fulton, Quarter-Master.....	271
Captain David H. Lasley.....	273
Captain Eustace H. Ball.....	275
Captain David M. Burchfield.....	277
Captain Charles K. Crumit.....	278
Colonel George N. Gray.....	280
Lieutenant James D. Roberts.....	283
Wesley Benson.....	285
Robert H. Brewster.....	285
Lieutenant Calvin D. Brooks.....	286
Captain George W. Cavitt.....	287
William Ellison.....	287
Reverend Frederick J. Griffith.....	288
J. W. Fulton, Jr.....	289
Captain David S. Harkins.....	289
David Lasley.....	290
Lieutenant Stafford McMillin.....	291
Frank Smith.....	292
Lieutenant E. G. Morrison.....	292
Lieutenant William B. Stephenson.....	293
Lieutenant William Shay.....	294
W. A. Steele.....	294
Captain J. I. Parrill.....	295
The Buried at Marietta, Ga., and Chattanooga, Tenn.....	296

PART FIRST.

---

HISTORY  
OF  
THE FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENT,  
O. V. I.



## CHAPTER I.

---

### ORGANIZATION.

The order of Governor Dennison, of Ohio, for the organization of the 53rd Ohio Regiment was dated September 6th, 1861. He intended said regiment to be recruited from the southern counties of Ohio. Jackson, Ohio, was designated as the place of rendezvous.

Up to this period fifty or more regimental organizations from Ohio had responded to the call of the President of the United States, and the Governor of the State.

Another Ohio regiment was in course of formation at Camp Dennison, Ohio, and was known as the 52nd Ohio, or the "Governor's Guard." Six full companies had been recruited and were in camp.

Patriotism in the fall of '61 had not received an impetus sufficient to perfect both of these organizations at the same time; hence, the 53rd lacking but one company, the Governor merged the six companies of the 52nd into the different regiments forming in the State. Two companies were assigned to the 70th Ohio, one to the 48th Ohio, one to the 71st Ohio, one to the 53rd Ohio, and the remaining company of the 52nd (Captain Morrison's) was assigned to some other regiment unknown to the writer.

Captain Preston R. Galloway was in command of the company assigned to the 53rd, and it was known throughout the life of regiment as Company K.

Jesse J. Appler, a business gentleman and honorable citizen of the city of Portsmouth, Ohio, was commissioned Colonel by Governor Dennison. Colonel Appler had served with credit du-

ring the three months service as the commander of a company in the 22nd Ohio Infantry; he had also been identified with the Ohio Militia. His experience and qualifications enabled him to draw a large number of recruits to the regiment. The following field officers were commissioned by Governor Dennison on the same date as Colonel Appler, viz.: Robert A. Fulton, a leading citizen of Athens county, as Lieutenant-Colonel; Harrison S. Cox, of Maysville, Ky., who had also served as an enlisted man in the three months service, as Major; Dr. Joseph W. Fulton, who did perhaps more toward the organization of the regiment than his brother, the Lieutenant-Colonel, contributing both time and money, as Quartermaster, with the rank of First Lieutenant. On the 26th of September Ephraim C. Dawes, of Marietta, Ohio, who had but recently graduated from Marietta College, was appointed Adjutant. On the 3rd of October, 1861, Dr. William M. Cake, of Fostoria, Ohio, was commissioned Surgeon, and Dr. James P. Bing, of Pomeroy, Ohio, but recently deceased, was commissioned as Assistant Surgeon. On the 18th day of October, 1861, Thomas K. McIntyre, who held a Second Lieutenant's recruiting commission, was appointed Chaplain. This completed the field officers; all that was needed was ten organized companies to complete the regiment. There was a circumstance connected with the early history of this regiment, which very many of us have probably forgotten. In those days there was an impression that the government allowed a good deal of suffrage in the organization of its army; that men could not only elect their officers, but that there was a choice in the arm of the service. In pursuance of this idea Colonel Appler concluded that the 53rd should be a mounted regiment. Whether Governor Dennison was a party to this or not, we have no means of knowing at this late day. At any rate, large posters were printed, and all patriotic citizens were exhorted, in these posters, to enlist in the "53RD OHIO MOUNTED RIFLEMEN."

About one mile north of the town of Jackson stood the old Diamond Furnace, where once pig iron had been manufactured,

and this spot was selected as a camp for the expected regiment. A brick building, formerly the store and warehouse of the Furnace Company, answered for the Colonel's headquarters, and the ware-room became the store room for the Quartermaster's supplies. Smaller buildings, formerly occupied by employes of the furnace, made excellent company quarters.

On the 17th of September, 1861, the first body of recruits arrived in camp. They had been recruited principally in Athens County, Ohio, by Captain John I. Parrill, but before Captain Parrill obtained a sufficient number of men to complete his company organization, Captain Wells S. Jones of Pike County, Ohio, arrived with a full company, which being the first company organized became Company A., and gave it the honorable position of being on the right or at the head of the regiment. Captain Parrill's company, being the second to complete its organization, became Company B, and was entitled to the left of the regiment.

Each of the ten companies mustered numbered 100 or more men, the full roll-call of the regiment aggregating about 1,100. The companies were officered and had been recruited as follows:

Co. A—Captain, Wells S. Jones.

First Lieutenant, Robert A. Starkey.

Second Lieutenant, Robert Kearns.

Recruited principally from Pike County, Ohio.

Co. B—Captain, John I. Parrill.

First Lieutenant, Joseph W. Fulton.

Second Lieutenant, Spencer McLead.

Recruited principally from Athens County, Ohio.

Co. C—Captain, Frederick J. Griffith.

First Lieutenant, Jacob W. Davis.

Second Lieutenant, Kendall D. Lindsey.

Recruited principally from Scioto and Lawrence Counties, Ohio.

- Co. D—Captain, Henry C. Messenger.  
First Lieutenant, Calvin D. Brooks.  
Second Lieutenant, Francis B. Gilbert.  
Recruited principally from Jackson and Lawrence  
Counties, Ohio.
- Co. E—Captain, Samuel W. Baird.  
First Lieutenant, Eustace H. Ball.  
Second Lieutenant, Robert E. Phillips.  
Recruited principally from Scioto, Lawrence, and  
Athens Counties, Ohio.
- Co. F—Captain, James R. Percy.  
First Lieutenant, Charles K. Crumit.  
Second Lieutenant, George W. Cavet.  
Recruited principally from Pike, Ross, and Jackson  
Counties, Ohio.
- Co. G—Captain, Lorenzo Fulton.  
First Lieutenant, George K. Hosford.  
Second Lieutenant, George E. Cutler.  
Recruited principally from Athens, Northern  
Meigs, and Washington Counties, Ohio.
- Co. H—Captain, David H. Lasley.  
First Lieutenant, Harvey L. Black.  
Second Lieutenant, Jonathan S. Lasley.  
Recruited principally from Meigs and Gallia  
Counties, Ohio.
- Co. I—Captain, David K. Harkins.  
First Lieutenant, Stiles B. Messenger.  
Second Lieutenant, George N. Gray.
- Co. K—Captain, Preston R. Galloway.  
First Lieutenant, Stafford McMillen.  
Second Lieutenant, William Shay.  
Recruited principally from Hamilton and Preble  
Counties, Ohio.



## CHAPTER II.

## LEAVING OHIO FOR THE FRONT.

From and after the time that the full quota of men had been mustered, as indicated in the preceding chapter, company and regimental drill was pushed vigorously from day to day, thus inuring the men to fatigue, discipline, and obedience. This discipline was continued until orders were received, sending us to the front.

Near the close of the year 1861 the measles made their appearance and played havoc with the boys. The ravages of this disease, so frequent among recruits, were largely attributable to the use of straw for beds, as the decaying straw generated the bacteria. Dr. J. P. Bing, the Assistant Surgeon, rendered all the medical assistance possible, and was seconded by the good ladies of Jackson, whose efforts to alleviate suffering were exceedingly praiseworthy. Two deaths resulted from this attack of measles—Austin Crowell of Co. I, on Feb. 17, 1862, and David Annmiller of Co. F. Both were buried at the Jackson, Ohio, Cemetery. They were quiet, modest young men, who always did their duty in camp, and no doubt would have made for themselves a creditable record in the field.

Two or three Methodist ministers, serving as officers, and one as chaplain, had by the assistance of the noble-hearted officers, exerted a moral and spiritual influence, and the conduct of the rank and file was far above the average. Card playing and drinking were prohibited, and the boys were satisfied that it was so. Prayer meetings or religious services of some kind were held in most of the regimental quarters at night. Captain Galloway, on being introduced through the regiment to the various officers, by Adjut-

ant Dawes, remarked that the spirituality and christianity of this regiment, certainly could not be surpassed.

Orders for the field were received the 16th day of February, 1862. The regiment moved immediately, leaving the sick at Jackson in charge of the Assistant Surgeon, Dr. Bing. The parting at Jackson from friends and relatives was extremely pathetic. To many a poor soul it was not only an affectionate farewell, but a tearful adieu for this life. The regiment proceeded by rail to the city of Portsmouth, Ohio, February 16th, and on the following day, the 17th, embarked on transports for Paducah, Kentucky, with orders to report to General Halleck.

We reached Paducah, February 23rd. The evening was cold, and we marched through the mud and camped in almost a swamp; no fires and no way to provide any. Additional colds were contracted and much sickness followed. Our night here was our first experience of hardship, but ere we had served our country four years, how we laughed at our behaviour and grumblings about our first night's experience.

When the 53rd\* reached Paducah on the 23rd of February, 1862, an officer was sent to report its arrival to General Sherman. The General asked, "How long do you expect to remain in the service?" Not knowing exactly what answer to make, the officer replied: "The regiment has enlisted for three years and expects to serve its time." "Well," responded the General, "you have got sense. Most of you fellows come down here intending to go home and go to Congress in about three weeks."

When asked where to camp, he said, "Go anywhere, it's all flat as a pancake and wet as a sponge." And it was.

We were assigned to the Third Brigade of Sherman's Division, March 7th, 1862. We received our arms, Austrian rifles. The rifles were not the best, but a make-shift until the arsenals could turn out a supply sufficient to replace the better ones stolen by President Buchanan's Secretary of War, just prior to the inauguration of Mr. Lincoln as President.

Upon the day of the distributing of arms, we were loaded upon the steamer "Anglo-Saxon," and proceeded down the Tennessee River. Owing to the spring rains, the Tennessee was on a "high lonesome," and at several places more than bank full. On account of the muddy condition of the river, the "boys" called it "soup;" and from its use for several days, diarrhœa followed to an alarming extent. The "boys" diagnosed the disease as the "Tennessee quickstep." Almost all of them suffered more or less, some severely, from that disease. This reduced the strength of the regiment by at least twenty-five per cent. The debilitated condition of the patients made them susceptible to a grave type of typho-malarial fever, which was fatal in many cases. From March 20th to April 1st, 1862, the sick roll of the regiment aggregated 255. We made but few halts upon the trip; Fort Henry and Savannah being, perhaps, the most notable. We were aboard the transport about twelve days.

The assembling of troops was for the purpose of forming a part of General Grant's celebrated expedition for the recovery of West Tennessee.

At Yellow Creek, a portion of the regiment, such as were able for duty, disembarked, and made a reconnoissance in the direction of Corinth, Mississippi. The roads being impassable, the detour was abandoned, the fragment returned to the boat, and proceeded to Pittsburg Landing, disembarking about March 19th.

On March 20th the regiment went into camp, on what was called the McCulloch farm, afterwards made famous by battle, and marked upon the battle maps as the Rea farm.

Our camp lay about a quarter of a mile due south of Shiloh Church, and about three miles from the Tennessee River. Near our camp was a gushing spring, and we were congratulating ourselves upon our good fortune, when to our mortification and the aggravation of the existing diarrhœa, it was found to contain that which was prejudicial to health. Within a very few days two-

thirds of the regiment were reported unfit for duty. It was difficult to muster enough well men for squad drill or guard duty.

About the third of April, indications of the advance of the enemy, at the time known to be in great force at Corinth, began to be discovered. The fact became more apparent from day to day, till on the evening of the 5th the enemy was seen in considerable force by the 71st Ohio, which the 53rd passed coming into camp, as they, the 53rd, were going out on the Corinth road, for a reconnoissance.

We proceeded but a short distance, when the enemy in force was discovered across an open field. We returned to camp, reported and attended dress parade, the last one for some time.

Notwithstanding the above reports and indications no preparation was made for a battle ; none of the sick were removed to the rear ; teams and army supplies were not ordered back ; in fact, the necessary preparations for a conflict were totally ignored.

Thus far the reader has been brought, by gradual approaches to the eve of one of the bloodiest conflicts, if not the bloodiest, recorded during any of the subsequent four years of the war. Before entering upon the details and the description of the two days' battle of Shiloh, which followed, it is perhaps necessary or important to say a few words by way of explanation ; not by way of apology, so far as the regiment is concerned ; but in order that the general reader may better understand why so much space is allotted to this one engagement. It will be made apparent, as the narrative proceeds, that a certain amount of odium was sought to be cast upon the 53rd Ohio Regiment. Unfortunately, it occupied the front line, received the first onslaught, and its dead were the first to drench the field with blood. This will explain why the narrator quotes so many different official reports and partial accounts of the battle of Shiloh. The reader is invited to read carefully the history of this battle as an entirety prior to passing judgment.

Especially attention is asked for Major Dawes' "My First Day Under Fire;" to what General Jones says officially and otherwise, and to the reports of Lieutenant-Colonel Fulton, and others. Last but not least, we would ask a careful reading of the statement of General Basil Duke, of the Confederate Army, as to the engagement. General Duke was one of the daring and able generals on the opposite side. He cheerfully and willingly gave his consent to the publication of this admirable war contribution.

It is only another evidence, if it were needed, to convince the reader that sectional lines and the bitterness of the war is obliterated, and that we are thirty-five years removed from the period when the contention was that two flags, and not one, should wave over the United States.

The General is a chivalrous southern gentleman, and not related to the historian, except by the blood of American citizenship in its broadest and most loyal sense.



## CHAPTER III.

## SHILOH, OR PITTSBURG LANDING.

General Halleck's expedition to this section of Tennessee was to shut off the enemy's communication between the Eastern and Southern States through Western Tennessee.

By reference to a map the reader will readily perceive that Pittsburg Landing is about ten miles north of the Alabama line. Two creeks skirt the western side of the Alabama line—Lick Creek and Snake Creek—some four or five miles apart. The old log Shiloh Church was three miles from the landing.

General Albert Sidney Johnston was in command of the Confederate forces. General Johnston's knowledge of the military situation and the importance of maintaining and keeping open the line of communication referred to, emboldened him to concentrate his army, and, if possible, to strike a blow at General Halleck before he had an opportunity to concentrate his forces, erect suitable fortifications, and gain such a foothold that a long and perhaps bloody conflict would be necessary before the Union forces could be dislodged, if at all.

The Union gunboats had already proceeded up the Tennessee River as far as Florence, Alabama. The Tennessee River was to be used by the Union forces as the route to the heart of the so-called "Southern Confederacy."

Fort Donelson had at this time surrendered to General Grant. Generals Johnston and Beauregard were quick to perceive that Pittsburg Landing would most probably be the point for the concentration of the Union forces. They well knew that, with Pittsburg Landing in our possession, it was but twenty miles to Corinth,

where two leading and important railroad lines would be intercepted. From Corinth, by easy approach, the capture of Memphis would follow, and with that city, and the other points indicated, in our possession, they would be compelled to abandon the Mississippi River from Memphis to Cairo.

General Johnston transported his troops from Murfreesboro, General Bragg from Mobile, and General Beauregard from Richmond. General Johnston concentrated his army along the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, extending from Bethel to Corinth; also, along the Memphis & Charleston Railroad, from Corinth to Iuka.

General Johnston's army was commanded as follows: by Major-General Leonidas K. Polk, commanding 9,136 men; General Bragg, 18,588; General W. J. Hardee, 7,689; General J. C. Breckenridge, 6,439; which, with the additional forces of artillery and cavalry, aggregated 40,335. These figures are derived from Confederate reports. Some of the leading and ablest generals on our side say that the Confederate army had at the time of action, April 6th and 7th, at least fifty to fifty-five thousand men.

Our forces were commanded as follows:

First Division, by General John A. McClelland.

Second Division, by General W. H. L. Wallace.

Third Division, by General Lewis Wallace.

Fourth Division, by General Hurlburt.

Fifth Division, by General W. T. Sherman.

Sixth Division, by General Prentiss.

To this may be added seven or eight regiments of cavalry, and some twenty to twenty-two batteries of artillery. The Union forces numbered the first day about thirty-three thousand men; and were augmented by the reinforcements of General Buell's army and the division of General Lewis Wallace, making a grand total of about sixty thousand men. The reinforcements did not participate in the first day's battle.



The 53rd was assigned to the Fifth Division, commanded by General Sherman. This division was landed March 19th. Upon the 20th they marched out along the line of railroad leading to Charleston and burned a bridge over Snake Creek, and then returned and made their camp near Shiloh Church.

Much has been said and written as to whether the attack of April 6th was a surprise. Notwithstanding the fact that some of our commanders were West Point graduates and some Regular Army officers, no official report which has fallen under my observation has claimed that cavalry pickets were on the outposts. From the best information obtainable, it is but fair to presume that the infantry pickets were not to exceed one mile beyond the camps, and no fortifications of any description had been attempted.

As evidence of the fact that this was a surprise a few quotations may perhaps be necessary. Bear in mind the battle opened Sunday morning, April 6th, and continued until Monday night, April 7th.

On Friday, April 4th, General Buell writes in a letter addressed to General Grant: "You sent a dispatch to General Nelson, who commanded the advance of my command, telling him not to hasten his march, as he could not, at any rate, commence crossing the river until the following Tuesday."

The following is from the diary of General Jacob Ammen, who commanded the advance brigade of General Nelson's division of Buell's army. It shows that General Grant did not expect an attack as late as 3 o'clock Saturday afternoon:

"April 5th, 1862 :—Marched nine and a half miles over bad roads, and reached Savannah, Tenn., before 12 o'clock at noon. General Grant was not at his headquarters and no one to give orders. General Nelson ordered me to go into camp. The 10th Brigade encamped on the southwest side of the town about one-half to three-quarters of a mile from the brick house on the river



(headquarters). About 3 o'clock in the afternoon General Grant and General Nelson came to my tent. General Grant declined to dismount, as he had an engagement. In answer to my remark that our troops were not fatigued and could march on to Pittsburg Landing, if necessary, Gen. Grant said: 'You cannot march through the swamp. Make the troops comfortable. I will send boats for you Monday or Tuesday, or some time early in the week. There will be no fight at Pittsburg Landing. We will have to go to Corinth, where the rebels are fortified. If they come to attack us we can whip them, as I have more than twice as many troops as I had at Fort Donelson. Be sure and call at the brick house on the river to-morrow evening (Sunday) as I have an engagement for this evening.' "

On the same day General Grant wrote to General Buell:

*"Headquarters District West Tennessee,  
April 5th, 1862.*

"Maj. Gen. Buell, Waynesboro: Your dispatch just received. I will be here to meet you to-morrow evening. At and near Corinth are probably from 60,000 to 80,000 men. Information is not reliable. (Signed) U. S. GRANT, Maj. Gen."

The following notes of Gen. Sherman to Gen. Grant show what the former thought of the situation at Pittsburg Landing on Saturday, the 5th of April:

*"Pittsburg Landing, Tennessee,  
April 5th, 1862.*

"Gen. Grant: Sir:—All is quiet along my lines. We are in the act of exchanging cavalry according to your order. The enemy has cavalry in our front, and I think there are two regiments of infantry and one battalion of artillery about two miles out. I will send you ten prisoners of war and an account of last night's affair in a few minutes. Yours, W. T. SHERMAN,  
Brigadier General Commanding."

*"Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., April 5th, 1862.*

"General Grant :—Your note is just received. I have no doubt that nothing will occur to-day more than some picket firing. The enemy is saucy, but got the worst of it yesterday, and will not press our pickets far. I will not be drawn out far unless we are certain of an advantage, and I do not apprehend anything like an attack on our position. Yours,

W. T. SHERMAN,  
Brigadier General Commanding."

On the 4th of April (Friday) Major Ricker, of the 5th Ohio Cavalry, made a reconnoissance to a point two miles in front of the pickets, and reported to General Sherman :

"When passing the brow of a hill, our advance was opened on by three or four pieces of artillery, at least two regiments of infantry, and a large force of cavalry."

Concerning this reconnoissance, Major Ricker wrote further :

• "When we got back to the picket lines we found General Sherman there with infantry and artillery in line of battle, caused by heavy firing of the enemy on us. General Sherman asked me what was up. I told him I had met and fought the advance of Beauregard's army ; that he was advancing on us. General Sherman said, it could not be possible, Beauregard was not such a fool as to leave his base of operations and attack ours ; it was a mere reconnoissance in force."

The next morning General Sherman thus reported to General Grant the conclusions he drew from the report of Major Ricker :

*"Headquarters 5th Division,  
Camp Shiloh, Tenn., April 5th, 1862.*

"Sir :—I infer that the enemy is in some considerable force at Pea Ridge (nine miles distant;) that yesterday morning they crossed a bridge with two regiments of infantry, one regiment of cavalry, and one battalion of field artillery, to the ridge on which the Corinth road lays. They halted the infantry and artillery at

a point about five miles in my front, and sent a detachment to the corps of Gen. Meeks on the north of Owl Creek, and the cavalry down toward our camp. This cavalry captured a part of our advance pickets, and afterwards engaged two companies of Col. Buckland's regiment, as described by him in his report herewith enclosed. Our cavalry drove them back upon their artillery and infantry, killing many, and bringing ten prisoners (all of the 1st Alabama Cavalry,) whom I sent to you. I have the honor to be your obedient servant

W. T. SHERMAN,  
Brigadier General Commanding."

The three rebel corps commanders, who knew every foot of the ground, thus tell this portion of the story in their official reports :

General Hardee, who commanded the advance corps, says :

"About 10 o'clock on Saturday morning, April 5th, my corps reached the outposts and developed the lines of the enemy. It was immediately deployed in the line of battle, about one mile and a half east of the Shiloh Church, where Lick Creek and Owl Creek approach most nearly. The right was extended toward Lick Creek, and the left rested near Owl Creek, which streams at that point are rather more than three miles apart. The storm of the preceding night rendered the roads so miry that the different commands were not collected at Shiloh until 4 or 5 o'clock in the afternoon. This rendered it necessary to postpone the attack until the next day."

General Bragg, who commanded the corps following General Hardee, says in his official report :

"The road to Monterey (eleven miles) was found very bad, requiring us until 11 o'clock on the 4th to concentrate at that place, where one of my brigades joined the column. Moving from there, the command bivouacked for the night near Mickey House, immediately in the rear of Maj. General Hardee's corps, Maj. General Polk's being just in our rear. Our advanced cavalry had

encountered the enemy during the day and captured several prisoners, being compelled, however, to retire. A reconnoissance in some force from the enemy made its appearance during the evening in front of General Hardee's corps, and was promptly driven back."

General Polk, commanding the rear corps of the rebel line, says in his report :

"I maintained the interval ordered between General Hardee's and my corps during the night of the 3d and during the following day, and halted the head of my column at the crossroads at Mickey's at dark on the 4th, according to instructions, my column being well up. At Mickey's we were about two and a half miles from the place at which our line of battle was to be formed, and here the head of General Bragg's corps also bivouacked for the night.

"At 3 o'clock on the following morning (Saturday, the 5th,) the whole of my command was under arms in waiting on the road, which it could not take, as it was occupied by the troops of General Bragg, which were filing into the rear of those of General Hardee. It was near 2 o'clock before the whole of General Bragg's corps had passed. I then put my column in motion and rode to the front. Proceeding half a mile, I sent Colonel Richmond, my aide-de-camp, followed, to ascertain the point at which General Lewis' line would cross the road, and to measure back for the place I was to halt and deploy."

General Ammen relates in his diary that at General Grant's headquarters at Savannah, even after the sound of the battle was heavy, the idea that a general engagement was in progress was ridiculed. General Ammen writes as follows of the visit he made with General Nelson to headquarters, when the latter was exhibiting the greatest impatience to get to the field :

"I ascertained that my friend, General C. T. Smith, was upstairs a cripple, and obtained permission to see him. He was in

fine spirits, laughed at me for thinking a great battle was raging—said it was only a skirmish of pickets, and that I was accustomed to small affairs. He said it was a large and hot picket skirmish.”

An officer of General Beauregard’s staff, who helped direct the rebel advance for the attack, wrote thus of the matter :

“The total absence of cavalry pickets from General Grant’s army was a matter of perfect amazement. There were absolutely none on Grant’s left, where Breckenridge’s division was meeting his, so that we were able to come up within hearing of their drums entirely unperceived. The Southern Generals always kept cavalry pickets out for miles, often when no enemy was supposed to be within a day’s march of them. The infantry pickets of Grant’s forces were not above three-fourths of a mile from his advance camps, and they were too few to make any resistance.”

General Sherman, in his Memoirs, thus describes his own leisurely movements on Sunday morning, and what happened to show him that the rebels were actually attacking him :

“On Sunday morning, the 6th, early, there was a good deal of picket firing, and I got breakfast, rode out along my lines, and about four hundred yards to the front of Appler’s regiment and received from some bushes in the ravine to the left front a volley, which killed my orderly, Holliday. About the same time I saw the rebel lines of battle in front coming down on us as far as the eye could reach.”

In his official report of the battle, General Sherman fixes 8 o’clock, Sunday—the rebels having attacked soon after daylight—as the hour when he first concluded that the rebels intended an attack. On this point he says :

“On Saturday the enemy’s cavalry was again very bold, coming down to our front, yet I did not believe they designed anything but a strong demonstration. About 8 a. m. Sunday, I saw the glistening bayonets of the heavy masses of infantry to our left

front in the woods beyond the small stream alluded to, and became satisfied for the first time that the enemy designed a determined attack on our whole camp."

The second branch of the attempted revision of the history of Shiloh, designed to show that the rebels might have been defeated the second day without the aid of Buell, can be better answered after General Sherman discovers his proof. It is not out of place, however, to present a picture of the condition of affairs at Pittsburg Landing when the advance of General Buell's army arrived there.

General Ammen, in his diary, thus described the scene when the head of General Nelson's division reached the opposite bank :

"The pioneers were put to work to cut a road down the bank to enable the men and horses to get on the boats. The northeast bank is low, and the opposite bank is high—one hundred feet or more. The space between the top of the bank and the river up and down one half mile or more was crowded with men. The river was full of boats with steam up, and these boats had many soldiers on them. Men in uniform on the boats under the river bank, 10,000 to 15,000, demoralized, signaled, urging us to hurry over, which I could not understand, as there were so many in the boats and on the bank not engaged, of the reserve, as I supposed them. General Nelson went over on the first boat with part of the 36th Indiana, Colonel Gross. General Nelson ordered me to remain and see my brigade over, and gave orders to the commanders of the other brigades (Colonels Hazen and Bruce) to bring their brigades after the 10th. I instructed Gross to be certain to keep guides at the river to conduct all our command to the same point on their arrival by boat. Part of the 10th had been sent over. Orders had been given to Colonels Hazen and Bruce, and I crossed half of the 10th on each side. The boats were crowded with demoralized soldiers, so that only three or four companies could cross in a boat. On our passage over they said their regi-



ments were cut to pieces, etc., and that we would meet the same fate, etc. The vagabonds under the bank told the same story, and yet my new troops pressed through the crowd without showing any signs of fear. In crossing the river some of my men called my attention to the men with uniforms, even shoulder straps, making their way across the stream on logs, and wished to shoot the cowards. Such looks of terror, such confusion I never saw before, and do not wish to see again. On top of the bank I found the 36th Indiana partly formed in line, persons running from the front passing through the line and breaking it."

This condition was in no wise due to the cowardice of officers or men, but their commands were simply overwhelmed, and the attack coming as a surprise, as it did, they could not withstand the forces. The panic on the part of the men and subordinate officers was caused by the troops not being prepared for the attack.

I would call attention, briefly, to the generals in command of the Confederate forces. The night prior to the attack was clear, bright, and, according to one authority, the commanders of each corps of the Confederate forces had come together at General Johnston's headquarters to receive their final orders.

Beauregard was restless and nervous and could scarcely keep still.

General Breckinridge is reported, as lying on the ground, wrapped in a blanket, pale but thoughtful. A very few months previous he occupied the exalted position of Vice President of the United States. It had only been a few months since he had left his seat in the Senate and turned his back upon the nation. Tomorrow he realizes that he will be engaged in a deadly battle against the Nation he so recently deserted.

The preacher, as it afterwards developed, the great fighter, General Polk, was sitting near by with his elbows upon his knees, silent and pensive.

Another conspicuous figure was that of General Bragg, who did service in the Mexican War, and whose battery held the commanding position and did great execution at the battle of Buena Vista. He was a man of energy and one who did not hesitate to express his views to General Johnston.

General Albert Sidney Johnston, the Commander-in-chief of the Confederate forces, little dreamed that within the next forty-eight hours he would have answered the roll call of the Divine. He was tall and broad shouldered, his hair already slightly gray. He had spent his life, or the most of it, in the service of the United States. His face was wrinkled and his cheeks pale. He, no doubt, was thinking over the mortification of his forced evacuation of Bowling Green and his further defeat at Donelson. He seemed to have but one idea, and that was to retrieve lost honor and to hammer Sherman's and Prentiss' divisions. His instructions were "Hammer them, gentlemen, hammer them!" His idea was to drive the forces into the Tennessee River, and he said further: "To-morrow night we must sleep in the enemy's camp." It is further said that he boasted that "We must water our horses to-morrow night in the Tennessee River or in hell." The latter cannot be fully substantiated, but it is currently believed. How well he kept that promise after events proved.

General Beauregard was regarded as second in command. He was idolized to some extent because he had captured Fort Sumpter.

The Confederate forces did not originally intend to commence the battle upon Sunday, but had designed that a general attack should take place Saturday morning. The delay was owing to recent rains and the impassable condition of the roads for artillery.

General Sherman's division, composed of four brigades, was on the extreme right of the line near Shiloh Church. The Third



Brigade of this division was composed of the 53rd, 57th and 77th Ohio and commanded by Colonel Hildebrand, of the 77th Ohio.

Some three or four companies of a Missouri regiment, perhaps the 25th, were sent to ascertain the presence of the enemy at 3 a. m. on Sunday. They soon encountered the rebel picket line and firing began. From this on to five or six o'clock, the firing was desultory, but near sunrise the battle was well on.

One of Sherman's brigade commanders, General Buckland, was to take his brigade on a reconnoissance early in the morning of the 6th. He was at his breakfast when the rattle of musketry fell upon his ear. His first instruction was to beat the long roll, and in a few minutes one of his regiments was in line and the general in his saddle. He reported at once to General Sherman's headquarters, informing him of the advance of the enemy. It was the work of a very few minutes to have the entire division in line. With Sherman's division were three batteries, Waterhouse's, Taylor's and Behr's. General Sherman came immediately to the front, and for the first time saw the advance of the Confederate forces upon his left and east of the church. He said at once to McClelland, "Support my left." His word to General Prentiss was, "The enemy are upon us in force," and then to Hurlburt, "Support Prentiss." While General Sherman was on the front line near the edge of the ravine with the 53rd Ohio, General Johnston was on the other side, putting a brigade in position, and one of that rebel brigade killed Sherman's orderly.

The Third brigade received the first shock of the battle. The three regiments were formed in line of battle upon their respective color lines, the 53rd Ohio holding the extreme left at the time of the attack.

The night previous to the attack General Wells S. Jones, commander of Company A, was brigade officer of the guard. In an interview, he says, "I was nervous all night and upon the alert and along the guard-line most of the night." He was making his

way to brigade headquarters early in the morning to make a report. As he passed his regiment he observed that Colonel Appler was forming in line of battle. He had not proceeded very far until he observed the 77th and 57th were forming into line. At that time sharp skirmishing was going on in our front, and the rebel line of battle was not to exceed one-fourth of a mile in front of our brigade line. Soon, too soon for some of us, the bullets began to fly around us, sending the dirt in all directions. At about this time the enemy's artillery opened upon our line. The first shot cut off the tree branches just to the rear of Co. A. Soon it was apparent that the enemy was upon our left, as rapid firing was gaining in that direction. The rebels were upon higher ground, while the position of the 53rd was upon low ground; hence, the regiment held its fire until an opportune time or the nearer approach of the enemy. After the left of the regiment had been engaged for sometime, it fell back in good order. Captain Jones, in command of the right, stubbornly held his position in line, until proper orders had been received for retreat. The regiment had retreated some 300 yards, with its right flank toward the enemy in place of fronting the line. Captain Jones suggested to Colonel Appler that we were not in proper position; we should face the enemy. The captain asked that he be permitted to march the regiment towards the Church until the front was changed, saying to Colonel Appler, "We came here to fight, and we are in no position to fight where we are." The Colonel honored the suggestion and the new position was taken. The officers of the right wing were pleased with the new position. They said, "This is a good place to fight, and we will stay here." Captain Jones suggested to the officers upon the right that he apprehended Colonel Appler would give an order to fall back as soon as we were attacked. Captain Jones said, "I am not going." Captain Percy, Lieutenant Starkey, and Dawes replied, "We will stay with you." If it had been possible for someone to pass this declaration along down the line to all the company officers, regardless of the col-

onel, there would in all probability have been no confusion or disorder when that officer gave the order to retreat. In other words, the regiment would have held its ground.

The right of the regiment held its position until 12 m. The enemy had by this time passed us on the left and was between us and Prentiss' division. Companies A and F then fell back and fell in with the 48th Ohio and remained with them until darkness closed the first day's fight at Shiloh. After night fell, the right and left wings were brought together; the left wing being farther out on the front line of the day's battle than the right. However, each wing fought manfully from early morn till dark. After the two wings became separated the left was held together by Lieutenant-Colonel Fulton, and the right by Captain Wells S. Jones, of Company A.

On Monday, the regiment was a part of McClermand's force and merited praise by soldierly conduct. McClermand's Division, the second day, had for its left the 53rd and 81st Ohio regiments. The position was in an open field, and was supported by McAllister's and two other batteries. The division moved quite a distance with but little, if any opposition, but the enemy finally came upon its left, and by a skillful movement, by the left flank, charged across the open field in the rear of the division. The 53rd and the 81st Ohio bore the brunt of this attack and resisted it manfully, but had to yield to superior numbers and was driven back, the whole line retreating. Re-enforcements came to our rescue. The enemy charged us, driving us back through the former camp of McClermand, when we were again compelled to yield the field to the enemy. By a dexterous move upon the part of McCook upon the right, with two divisions, attention was drawn from the left, and the tide of battle surged to the right. Thus closed one of the most hotly contested battles of the war, with the Union forces in full possession of the field and the enemy retreating southward toward Corinth.

General Beauregard admits the following losses in his official report: Killed, 1,728; wounded, 8,012; missing, 959; total, 10,699.

The casualties of the Union forces are reported as follows: Killed, 1,700; wounded, 7,495; missing, 3,022; total, 12,212.

The 53rd Ohio Regiment reported losses, to-wit: Killed, 7; wounded, 39; missing, 5; total, 51.

In view of the foregoing facts, giving the course of events in detail, it is impossible to deny that the battle of Shiloh was a great surprise. Taking into consideration the physical condition of the regiment, and indeed of the army at the date of this battle, (and good health is essential to good fighting;) also that the army was simply en-massed with no regard to military rules or the usages of war; that the men and the majority of the officers were amateurs in matters of warfare; that the few experienced officers of former wars, or those who were West Point graduates, were remote from the front, abusing themselves with the use of stimulants to a greater or less degree, ignoring the comforts of soldiers; that these officers were personally responsible for our total unpreparedness for an attack; that they were utterly ignorant of the fact that an enemy's army was lurking in our front, and disdained to entertain any report of the same; that our entire army was exposed, with no out-posts and only limited pickets, with unprepared quartermaster and commissary departments, and an unorganized medical corps; that almost our sole reliance was upon our numerical strength;—it would be a gross injustice to the men who fought this battle to say that they were responsible for the deplorable disasters of the first day's fighting.

Our officers were laboring under the delusion that the enemy were preparing to act on the defensive whenever we, in our own good time, deemed it prudent to approach their line of fortifications at Corinth, which our able (?) generals knew were being constructed.

It is well to note that we had no fortifications of any kind for our use ; our entire force being in a unorganized condition, resembling more a mob than what it should have been, a well organized and equipped army ; yet, notwithstanding all this, and more things that could be enumerated, that battle was fought and won, more as the result of good luck than good generalship ; yet, after the battle some of these same gentlemen wearing epanlets called some of the regiments into column by companies and criticized their conduct at the outset of the battle ; because, forsooth, they numbering less than 2,000 did not hold in check and whip an entire corps of 10,000 men. The conclusion is inevitable that we were wanting in strategic leadership. Someone was to blame and if these gentlemen could find a scape-goat they might escape just condemnation for poor generalship, and thus it was that the 53rd and 77th Ohio were censured. The happy conclusion of this whole unfortunate affair is that both General Sherman and General Grant fully redeemed themselves during the subsequent years of the war. So also did the two regiments just named, as I am confident the reader will be convinced if he follow this narrative to its conclusion.



## CHAPTER IV.

## SHILOH—FULTON'S REPORT.

It is deemed important, and it will not be uninteresting, to publish herewith the report of Lieutenant-Colonel Robert A. Fulton, who was next in command to Colonel Appler, and who commanded the Regiment throughout the battle of Pittsburg Landing :

*"Headquarters Fifty-third Ohio Vols.,  
"Camp Shiloh, April 9th, 1862.*

"SIR :—I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by my regiment in the engagement of the 6th, 7th, and 8th :

"Shortly after daylight on the morning of the 6th, the regiment was formed on the color line under order and direction of Colonel Appler. After remaining here for a time, they were moved to the left of our camp, forming a line of battle perpendicular to the first line. Soon after Colonel Appler ordered the regiment to face about and wheel to the right and take position in the rear of the camp, which maneuver was executed under fire of the rebel skirmishers. The new line of battle was formed just in the rear of our camp, in the edge of the woods. A section of Waterhouse's battery took position in the woods at our right. General Sherman and staff rode up to the open field in front of the left wing and were fired upon by the rebel skirmishers, now advancing through the thicket in front of our camp, killing an orderly.

"General Sherman, riding back, ordered Colonel Appler to hold his position ; he would support him. A battery opened upon us.



The section of artillery on our right, after firing two shots limbered up and went to the rear. A line of rebel infantry advanced to within fifty yards and were fired into by the left wing and recoiled. Advancing again, they were met by a fire from the regiment, under which they again fell back. At this time Colonel Appler gave the command: 'Fall back and save yourselves.' Hearing this order, the regiment fell back in disorder, passing around the flanks of the Illinois 49th.

"Here, in connection with the company officers and the adjutant, I succeeded in rallying the regiment, and was about to station them at the crossing of the creek, above the Big Springs, to repel the force who were turning the flank of the Fifty-seventh Ohio, when Colonel Appler, by direction, he says, of a staff officer of General McClernand, moved the regiment by the left flank up the ravine, and afterwards by the right flank, taking position on the hill to the left of Shiloh Chapel, and near the front of General Sherman's headquarters.

"The regiment remained in this position for some time exposed to a galling fire, which could not be returned without endangering the regiment in front, who were hotly engaged. Colonel Appler here abandoned the regiment, giving again the order: 'Fall back and save yourselves.' Companies A and F, under command of Captains W. S. Jones and J. R. Percy, with Adjutant Dawes, remained in the front, and soon after became hotly engaged, in connection with the Seventeenth Illinois. This regiment retreating, these two companies fell back after them, making as much resistance as possible. They afterwards joined the Forty-eighth Ohio, and with them aided in repelling the final assault made Sunday evening, and joined me again at night.

"When the remaining eight companies of the regiment fell back, I became separated from them. When I again joined them they were formed with a portion of the Seventy-seventh Ohio, under command of Major B. D. Fearing.

"I immediately assumed command. Shortly afterwards, at the request of Captain Bonton, First Illinois Light Artillery, moved to a point near the siege-gun battery, where he took position, with my regiment as support. Shortly after, at about 3:30 p. m., Captain Hammond, Assistant Adjutant-General to General Sherman, rode up and ordered Captain Bonton's battery into position on the front and right. He called upon us to go out and support the battery. I immediately formed my men and marched out, several fragments of regiments near by refusing to go.

"Marching out, probably half a mile, the battery halted, and I formed on their left. Captain Bonton opened fire and was answered by a sharp fire of shot and shell from the rebel batteries, followed by canister, which killed a number of his horses and rendered his position untenable.

"A detail from my regiment, under Sergeant M. K. Bosworth, assisted in drawing off his guns. Remained here during the night, and in the morning were ordered to advance, the Eighty-first Ohio on our left and the Forty-fifth Illinois on our right.

"Moved out with skirmishers well to the front for nearly a mile, when our skirmishers, under command of Lieutenant R. A. Starkey and Lieutenant J. W. Fulton, encountered the rebel videttes, driving them steadily until we reached the edge of the field known as McClelland's drill-ground. Here a rebel battery opened upon us, doing but little damage, however, as our men were protected by the conformation of the ground. This battery was soon partially silenced by our artillery, and we were ordered to fix bayonets and charge. My men advanced in good style across the field. Nearing the battery, it was discovered to be entirely abandoned.

"The line was halted, and skirmishers sent out in front reported a large rebel force rapidly advancing immediately in our front. They opened a sharp fire upon us, which was returned with good effect. Shells from a battery of our own upon our right and



fear commenced bursting over our heads. The rebels, repossessing the battery from which we had once driven them, opened upon us again. The Eighty-first Ohio, upon my left, fell back across the open field. The staff officer who had taken upon himself the direction of the line rode up and twice ordered my regiment to retreat. The second time they fell back in considerable disorder, having to pass the line of fire of our own and the rebel batteries. While engaged in rallying my regiment, upon the other side of the field, General McClelland rode up and ordered me to post them as sharp-shooters. Remained in this position until the advance of General Buell's troops across the field to the left closed the day in our favor, when I marched my regiment to the left, through the drill-ground of our division, to Shiloh Chapel, where I was shortly afterwards joined by the remainder of the brigade.

"On the morning of the 8th we were ordered with the rest of the brigade to pursue the retreating army. About five miles out a cavalry charge was made upon the Seventy-seventh Ohio, deployed in the advance, resulting in the rout of that regiment and a battalion of the Fourth Illinois Cavalry, their immediate support. We were ordered by Colonel Hildebrand to their support, and advanced at a double-quick, with fixed bayonets, driving the rebel cavalry before us, killing and wounding a number of them and forcing them to relinquish most of the prisoners taken.

"Halting here, details were made from my regiment to destroy the rebel camp near at hand, to carry off the wounded, bury the dead and collect the arms. This being accomplished, we returned to our old camp near Shiloh Chapel.

"Respectfully,

"R. A. FULTON,

"Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding.

"LIEUTENANT S. S. MCNAUGHTON,

"Acting Assistant Adjutant-General."

## CHAPTER V.

## SHILOH—SHERMAN'S REPORT.

With no intention of wearying the reader, but for the sole purpose of establishing the fact that the 53rd Ohio did good and honorable service throughout the fight of April 6th and 7th, I herewith append a portion, at least, of the report of Brigadier-General William T. Sherman, U. S. Army, commanding the Fifth Division.

*“Headquarters Fifth Division,  
“Camp Shiloh, April 10th, 1862.*

“Sir:—I have the honor to report that on Friday, the 4th instant, the enemy's cavalry drove in our pickets posted about a mile and a half in advance of my center, on the main Corinth road, capturing one first lieutenant and seven men; that I caused a pursuit by the cavalry of my division, driving them back about five miles and killing many.

“On Saturday the enemy's cavalry was again very bold, coming well down to our front, yet I did not believe that he designed anything but a strong demonstration.

“On Sunday morning early, the 6th instant, the enemy drove our advance-guard back on the main body, when I ordered under arms my division, and sent word to General McClelland asking him to support my left; to General Prentiss, giving him notice that the enemy was in our front in force, and to General Hurlbut, asking him to support General Prentiss. At that time (7 a. m.) my division was arranged as follows:—First Brigade, composed of the Sixth Iowa, Colonel J. A. McDowell; Fortieth Illinois, Colonel Hicks; Forty-sixth Ohio, Colonel Worthington,

and the Morton Battery, Captain Behr, on the extreme right, guarding the bridge on the Purdy Road over Owl Creek. Second Brigade, composed of the Fifty-fifth Illinois, Colonel D. Stuart; Fifty-fourth Ohio, Colonel T. Kilby Smith and the Seventy-first Ohio, Colonel Mason, on the extreme left, guarding the ford over Lick Creek. Third Brigade, composed of the Seventy-seventh Ohio, Colonel Hildebrand; Fifty-third Ohio, Colonel Appler, and the Fifty-seventh Ohio, Colonel Mungen, on the left of the Corinth Road, its right resting on Shiloh Meeting-house. Fourth Brigade, composed of the Seventy-second Ohio, Colonel Buckland; Forty-eighth Ohio, Colonel Sullivan, and Seventhieth Ohio, Colonel Cockerill, on the right of the Corinth Road, its left resting on Shiloh Meeting-house. Two batteries of Artillery (Taylor's and Waterhouse's) were posted, the former at Shiloh and the latter on a ridge to the left, with a front fire over open ground between Mungen's and Appler's regiments. The cavalry, eight companies of the Fourth Illinois, under Colonel Dickey, was posted in a large open field to the left and rear of Shiloh Meeting-house, which I regarded as the center of my position.

"Shortly after 7 a. m., with my entire staff, I rode along a portion of our front, and when in the open field before Appler's regiment the enemy's pickets opened a brisk fire on my party, killing my orderly, Thomas D. Holliday, of Company H, Second Illinois Cavalry. The fire came from the bushes which line a small stream that rises in the field in front of Appler's camp and flows to the north along my whole front. The valley afforded the enemy a partial cover, but our men were so posted as to have a good fire at him as he crossed the valley and ascended the rising ground on our side.

"About 8 a. m. I saw the glistening bayonets of heavy masses of infantry to our left front in the woods beyond the small stream alluded to, and became satisfied for the first time that the enemy designed a determined attack upon our whole camp. All the regiments of my division were then in line of battle at their proper

posts. I rode to Colonel Appler and ordered him to hold his ground at all hazards, as he held the left flank of our first line of battle. I informed him that he had a good battery on his right and strong support in his rear. General McClernand had promptly responded to my request, and had sent me three regiments, which were posted to protect Waterhouse's battery and the left flank of my line. The battle began by the enemy opening a battery in the woods to our front and throwing shells into our camp. Taylor's and Waterhouse's batteries promptly responded, and I then observed heavy battalions of infantry passing obliquely to the left across the open field in Appler's front ; also other columns advancing directly upon my division. Our infantry and artillery opened along the whole line and the battle became general. Other heavy masses of the enemy's forces kept passing across the field to our left and directing their course on General Prentiss. I saw at once that the enemy designed to pass my left flank and fall upon General McClernand and General Prentiss, whose line of camps was almost parallel with the Tennessee river and about two miles back from it. Very soon the sound of musketry and artillery announced that General Prentiss was engaged, and about 9 a. m. I judged that he was falling back. About this time Appler's regiment broke in disorder, soon followed by fugitives from Mungen's regiment, and the enemy pressed forward on Waterhouse's battery thereby exposed.

"The three Illinois regiments in immediate support of this battery stood for some time, but the enemy's advance was so vigorous and the fire so severe, that when Colonel Raith, of the Forty-third Illinois, received a severe wound and fell from his horse, his regiment and the others manifested disorder, and the enemy got possession of three guns of the (Waterhouse) battery. Although our left was thus turned and the enemy was pressing the whole line, I deemed Shiloh so important that I remained by it, and renewed my orders to Colonels McDowell and Buckland to hold their ground, and we did hold those positions till about 10 o'clock

a. m., when the enemy got his artillery to the rear of our left flank, and some change became absolutely necessary.

“The regiments of Hildebrand’s brigade—Appler’s and Munger’s—had already disappeared to the rear, and Hildebrand’s own regiment was in disorder, and therefore I gave directions for Taylor’s battery, still at Shiloh, to fall back as far as the Purdy and Hamburg road, and for McDowell and Buckland to adopt the road as their new line. I rode across the angle and met Behr’s battery at the cross-roads, and ordered it immediately to unlimber and come into battery action right. Captain Behr gave the order, but he was almost immediately shot from his horse, when the drivers and gunners fled in disorder, carrying off the caissons and abandoning five out of six guns, without firing a shot. The enemy pressed on, gaining this battery, and we were again forced to choose a new line of defense. Hildebrand’s brigade had substantially disappeared from the field, though he himself bravely remained. McDowell’s and Buckland’s brigades still retained their organization, and were conducted by my aides so as to join General McClelland’s right, thus abandoning my original camps and line. This was about 10:30 a. m., at which time the enemy had made a furious attack on General McClelland’s whole front. Finding him pressed, I moved McDowell’s brigade directly against the left flank of the enemy, forced him back some distance, and then directed the men to avail themselves of every cover—trees, fallen timber, and a wooded valley to our right. We held this position for four long hours, sometimes gaining and at other times losing ground, General McClelland and myself acting in perfect concert and struggling to maintain this line.

“While we were so hardly pressed two Iowa regiments approached from the rear, but could not be brought up to the severe fire that was raging in our front, and General Grant, who visited us on that ground, will remember our situation about 3 p. m.; but about 4 p. m. it was evident that Hurlbut’s line had been driven back to the river, and knowing that General Wallace was coming

from Crump's Landing with re-enforcements, General McClernand and I, on consultation, selected a new line of defense, with its right covering the bridge by which General Wallace had to approach. We fell back as well as we could, gathering, in addition to our own, such scattered forces as we could find, and formed a new line. During this change the enemy's cavalry charged us, but was handsomely repulsed by an Illinois regiment, whose number I did not learn at that time or since. The Fifth Ohio Battery, which had come up, rendered good service in holding the enemy in check for some time; and Major Taylor also came up with a new battery and got into position just in time to get a good flanking fire upon the enemy's columns as he pressed on General McClernand's right, checking his advance, when General McClernand's division made a fine charge on the enemy and drove him back into the ravines to our front and right. I had a clear field about 200 yards wide in my immediate front, and contented myself with keeping the enemy's infantry at that distance during the rest of the day.

"In this position we rested for the night. My command had become decidedly of a mixed character. Buckland's brigade was the only one with me that retained its organization. Colonel Hildebrand was personally there, but his brigade was not. Colonel McDowell had been severely injured by a fall from his horse, and had gone to the river, and the three regiments of his brigade were not in line. The Thirteenth Missouri (Colonel Crafts J. Wright) had reported to me on the field and fought well, retaining its regimental organization, and it formed a part of my line during Sunday night and all of Monday. Other fragments of regiments and companies had also fallen into my division, and acted with it during the remainder of the battle. Generals Grant and Buell visited me in our bivouac that evening, and from them I learned the situation of affairs on the other parts of the field. General Wallace arrived from Crump's Landing shortly after dark, and formed his line to my right and rear. It rained hard during the night, but our men were in good spirits and lay on their arms,



being satisfied with such bread and meat as could be gathered from the neighboring camps, and determined to redeem on Monday the losses of Sunday.

“At daylight on Monday I received General Grant’s orders to advance, and recapture our original camps. I dispatched several members of my staff to bring up all the men they could find, and especially the brigade of Colonel Stuart, which had been separated from the division all the day before; and at the appointed time the division, or rather what remained of it, with the Thirteenth Missouri and other fragments, marched forward and reoccupied the ground on the extreme right of General McClelland’s camp, where we attracted the fire of a battery located near Colonel McDowell’s former headquarters. Here I remained, patiently waiting for the sound of General Buell’s advance upon the main Corinth road. About 10 a. m. the heavy firing in that direction and its steady approach satisfied me, and General Wallace being on our right flank with his well conducted division, I led the head of my column to General McClelland’s right, and formed line of battle facing south, with Buckland’s brigade directly across the ridge and Stuart’s brigade on its right in the wood, and thus advanced slowly and steadily, under a heavy fire of musketry and artillery. Taylor had just got to me from the rear, where he had gone for ammunition, and brought up three guns, which I ordered into position, to advance by hand, firing. These guns belonged to Company A, Chicago Light Artillery, commanded by Lieutenant P. P. Wood, and did most excellent service. Under cover of their fire we advanced till we reached the point where the Corinth road crosses the line of McClelland’s camps, and here I saw for the first time the well-ordered and compact columns of General Buell’s Kentucky forces, whose soldierly movements at once gave confidence to our newer and less-disciplined men. Here I saw Willich’s regiment advance upon a point of water-oaks and thick-et, behind which I knew the enemy was in great strength, and enter it in beautiful style. Then arose the severest musketry fire I

ever heard, which lasted some twenty minutes, when this splendid regiment had to fall back. This green point of timber is about 500 yards east of Shiloh Meeting-house, and it was evident that here was to be the struggle. The enemy could also be seen forming his lines to the south; and General McClelland sending to me for artillery, I detached to him the three guns of Lieutenant Wood's battery, and seeing some others to the rear, I sent one of my staff to bring them forward, when, by almost Providential decree, they proved to be two 24-pound howitzers, belonging to McAllister's battery, served as well as ever guns could be. This was about 2 p. m.

"The enemy had one battery close by Shiloh and another near the Hamburg road, both pouring grape and canister upon any column of troops that advanced towards the green point of water-oaks. Willich's regiment had been repulsed, but a whole brigade of McCook's division advanced beautifully, deployed, and entered this dreaded woods. I ordered my Second Brigade, then commanded by Colonel T. Kilby Smith, (Colonel Stuart being wounded,) to form on its right, and my Fourth Brigade, (Colonel Buckland) on its right, all to advance abreast with this Kentucky brigade before mentioned, which I afterwards found to be Rousseau's brigade of McCook's division. I gave personal direction to the 24-pounder guns, whose well-directed fire first silenced the enemy's guns to the left, and afterwards at the Shiloh Meeting-house. Rousseau's brigade moved in splendid order steadily to the front, sweeping everything before it, and at 4 p. m. we stood upon the ground of our original front line, and the enemy was in full retreat. I directed my several brigades to resume at once their original camps. Several times during the battle cartridges gave out, but General Grant had thoughtfully kept a supply coming from the rear. When I appealed to regiments to stand fast, although out of cartridges, I did so because to retire a regiment for any cause has a bad effect on others. I commend the Fortieth Illinois and Thirteenth Missouri for thus holding their ground



under a heavy fire, although their cartridge boxes were empty. I am ordered by General Grant to give personal credit where it is due, and censure where I think it merited. I concede that General McCook's splendid division from Kentucky drove back the enemy along the Corinth road, which was the great central line of this battle. There Beauregard commanded in person, supported by Bragg's, Johnston's and Breckenridge's divisions. I think Johnston was killed by exposing himself in front of his troops at the time of their attack on Buckland's brigade on Sunday morning, although in this I may be mistaken.

"My division was made up of regiments perfectly new, nearly all having received their muskets for the first time at Paducah. None of them had ever been under fire or beheld heavy columns of an enemy bearing down on them as they did on us last Sunday. They knew nothing of the value of combination and organization. When individual fear seized them, the first impulse was to get away. To expect of them the coolness and steadiness of older troops would be wrong. My Third Brigade did break much too soon, and I am not yet advised where they were during Sunday afternoon and Monday morning. Colonel Hildebrand, its commander, was as good as any man I ever saw, and no one could have made stronger efforts to hold men to their places than he did. He kept his own regiment, with individual exceptions, in hand an hour after Appler's and Mungen's regiments had left their proper field of action.

"Colonel Buckland managed his brigade well. I commend him to your notice as a cool, judicious, intelligent gentleman, needing only confidence and experience to make a good commander. His subordinates, Colonels Sullivan and Cockerill, behaved with great gallantry, the former receiving a severe wound on Sunday, and yet commanding and holding his regiment well in hand all day; and on Monday, till his right arm was broken by a shot. Colonel Cockerill held a larger portion of his men than any colonel in my division, and was with us from first to last. Colonel

J. A. McDowell, commanding the First Brigade held his ground on Sunday till I ordered him to fall back, which he did in line of battle, and when ordered he conducted the attack on the enemy's left in good style. In falling back to the next position he was thrown from his horse and injured, and his brigade was not in position on Monday morning. His subordinates, Colonels Hicks and Worthington, displayed great personal courage. Colonel Hicks led his regiment in the attack on Sunday, and received a wound which is feared may prove mortal. He is a brave and gallant gentleman and deserves well of his country. Lieutenant Colonel Walcutt, of the Forty-sixth Ohio, was wounded on Sunday, and has been disabled ever since.

"My Second Brigade, Colonel Stuart, was detached near two miles from my headquarters. He had to fight his own battle on Sunday, as the enemy interposed between him and General Prentiss early in the day. Colonel Stuart was wounded severely, and yet reported for duty on Monday morning, but was compelled to leave during the day, when the command devolved on Colonel T. Kilby Smith, Fifty-fourth Ohio, who was always in the thickest of the fight and led the brigade handsomely. I have not yet received Colonel Stuart's report of the operations of his brigade during the time he was detached, and must therefore forbear to mention names. Lieutenant-Colonel Kyle, of the Seventy-first, was mortally wounded on Sunday, but the regiment itself I did not see, as only a small fragment of it was with the brigade when it joined the division on Monday morning. Great credit is due the fragments of the disordered regiments who kept in the advance. I observed and noticed them, but until the brigadiers and colonels make their reports I cannot venture to name individuals, but will in due season notice all who kept in our front line, as well as those who preferred to keep near the steamboat landing.

"I am, with very much respect, your obedient servant,

"W. T. SHERMAN,

"Brigadier General Commanding Fifth Division.

"CAPTAIN JOHN A. RAWLINS,

"Assistant Adjutant-General to General Grant."

## CHAPTER VI.

## SHILOH—DAWES' FIRST DAY.

It is a pleasure to present herewith to the readers of this volume a paper entitled "My First Day Under Fire at Shiloh," by Lieutenant-Colonel E. C. Dawes.

This is obtained from "Volume Four, Sketches of War History," published by the Commandery of the State of Ohio, Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, by permission of the Commandery :

"The Fifty-third Ohio Regiment, in which I served, began to recruit at Jackson, Ohio, early in September, 1861. Its organization was not fully completed until February, 1862, when it was ordered to report at Paducah, Kentucky, where it arrived February 23rd.

"The Colonel of the regiment, Jesse J. Appler, was a man about fifty years of age, but of fine presence. In early life he had served for a time on the sloop of war, *Hornet*. He had little education, but much general intelligence; good ideas of discipline, but no knowledge of drill nor of the army regulations. The Lieutenant-Colonel, R. A. Fulton, was also past middle age. He was ignorant of military affairs, but there was no braver man in the army. The Major, H. S. Cox, was a comparatively young man; he had been a member of the Lew Wallace Zouave Company before the war, and had been at the battle of Bull Run as sergeant in the First Ohio. He was expected to drill the regiment, but owing to ill-health he never did, and the regiment had not had a battalion drill when it went to the field. I was the Adjutant. I graduated at Marietta College in June, 1861, and, with two exceptions, was the youngest officer in the regiment.

“ March 7th, at Paducah, the regiment received its arms, and on the same day embarked on steamers for Savannah, Tennessee. March 15th, the regiment, then a part of the Third Brigade of General Sherman's Fifth Division, landed at Pittsburgh, and on the 19th was encamped on the Rea Farm, one-half mile south of Shiloh Chapel. There were three regiments in the brigade—Seventy-seventh, Fifty-seventh and Fifty-third Ohio. The right of the brigade rested on the Corinth road in front of Shiloh Church. The line extended south, parallel with the road, and the brigade front was west. Buckland's brigade, which joined ours on the right, faced south. Our regiment was on the left of the brigade, and was separated from the Fifty-seventh Ohio by an interval of some two hundred yards.

“ The nearest troops on our left, or rather in our rear, were Prentiss' Division, just one-half mile away.

“ Colonel Jesse Hildebrand, of the Seventy-seventh Ohio, our brigade commander, was past sixty years of age. He was a Major-General of Ohio Militia, and he probably knew something of ancient tactics, but he never mastered the intricacies of Hardee. Though commander of the brigade, he retained personal command of the Seventy-seventh Ohio, his own regiment, and required its adjutant to act also as adjutant of the brigade. He had no staff, and not even a mounted orderly, and his headquarters were on the extreme right of the brigade, just by the old church.

“ For a better understanding of the general situation, perhaps I should say, that, upon representations made by General Halleck, General McClellan, then General-in-chief of the armies of the United States, soon after the capture of Fort Donelson, directed that General Grant be relieved from the command of his army in the field, and that the command be given to General C. F. Smith. Under General Smith's orders, and upon the recommendation of General Sherman, Pittsburgh Landing was chosen as the point to concentrate the army. General Smith was rendered unfit for duty by a severe accident about the middle of March, and General

Grant resumed command of the army in the field, with headquarters at Savannah. The correspondence indicates that in his own absence General Grant regarded General Sherman as in command of all troops at Pittsburgh, except the division of General McClelland, who outranked him. This was natural enough, as Sherman was the only division commander in the Army of the Tennessee who had graduated at West Point and served in the old army.

"On Friday, April 4th, there was a considerable skirmish about one mile in front of our camp. Some prisoners were captured. They were confined in Shiloh Church over night. I did not see them. Those who did, reported that they claimed to be the advance of a great army, that would drive us into the river the next day.

"Saturday, April 5th, was a day of rumors. Colonel Appler was very uneasy. About four o'clock in the afternoon, some mounted men were seen at the end of the field, south of our camp. The colonel sent an officer with a platoon of men through the woods to find out who they were, and to bring them in, if enemies. The men were gone some time, a few shots were heard, and the officer returned, reporting that the mounted men had escaped him and his men had been fired upon by what appeared to be a picket line of men in butternut clothes.

"Colonel Appler ordered the regiment in line and sent the quartermaster, Lieutenant J. W. Fulton, to General Sherman with this report. By the time the regiment was formed, the quartermaster came back and said in the hearing of many of the men: 'Colonel Appler, General Sherman says: Take your d——d regiment to Ohio. There is no enemy nearer than Corinth.' There was a laugh at the colonel's expense, and the regiment broke ranks without waiting for an order.

"At seven o'clock p. m., Colonel Hildebrand sent word to Colonel Appler that General Sherman had been to his tent, and

told him that the force in front of our army had been definitely ascertained to be two regiments of cavalry, two regiments of infantry, and one battery of artillery. He had directed Colonel Hildebrand to send the Seventy-seventh Ohio Regiment at 6:30 a. m. Sunday, April 6th, out on the Corinth road to a point known as See House, about one and one-half miles from Shiloh Church, to support a movement of our cavalry, intended to attack and drive away or capture the part of this force in our immediate front. Colonel Appler sent me to each company commander with this information. He was not entirely satisfied, however, and ordered a picket of sixteen men sent to the southern end of the Rea field, with orders to report any movement of troops in their front, and to return to camp at daybreak, but under no circumstances to fire unless attacked. Mindful of General Sherman's message, he did not report this action to either brigade or division headquarters.

"About four o'clock Sunday morning, Colonel Appler came to my tent and called: 'Adjutant, get up, quick.' I hurried out and walked with him to the left of the camp. We could hear occasional shots beyond our pickets. He said he had been up all night, and that there had been constant firing. While we were standing there, our picket of sixteen men came in. They reported that they had heard a good deal of firing, and were sure that there was a large force in our front. The firing increased, for three companies sent out by Colonel Peabody, of Prentiss' division, had found the Confederate line and attacked it.

"The Colonel sent me to form the regiment; then called me back, directed me to go to Colonel Hildebrand; again called me back, and finally sent a soldier to the brigade picket line, which was not three hundred yards away, to ascertain and report the facts. Before the soldier was out of camp, a man of the Twenty-fifth Missouri regiment, shot in the arm, came hurrying towards us, and cried out: 'Get into line; the rebels are coming!'

"Colonel Appler hesitated no longer, but ordered the long roll, and formed the regiment on its color line. The only mouut-



ed officers of the regiment then were the lieutenant-colonel and the quartermaster. He sent one of them to Colonel Hildebrand and one to General Sherman with the report of the wounded man. General Sherman's quarters were nearer than Colonel Hildebrand's and the quartermaster returned first, and said, this time in a lower tone: 'General Sherman says you must be badly scared over there.'

"The lieutenant-colonel brought from Colonel Hildebrand an order to send two companies to re-inforce the picket. Two companies were sent. An officer of our regiment, just out of bed, came running to the line half-dressed, and cried out: 'Colonel, the rebels are crossing the field!' Colonel Appller ordered the regiment to move to the left of the camp, facing south, and directed me to go at the head of the regiment and halt it at the proper point. As we filed left, one of the companies that had been sent to support the pickets came back through the brush, the captain exclaiming, as he took his place in line: 'The rebels out there are thicker than fleas on a dog's back.' A messenger from Colonel Hildebrand came, ordering the movement we were executing. I halted the regiment at the proper point, and looking to the right, saw the Confederate line of battle apparently within musket shot, and moving directly towards our right flank.

"The sun had arisen in a clear sky, and the bright gun barrels of the advancing line shone through the green leaves. I gave the command, 'Front! left dress!' and, hastening to Colonel Appller, who was in the rear of the center of the regiment, said in a low tone: 'Colonel, look to the right.' Colonel Appller looked up, and, with an exclamation of astonishment, said: 'This is no place for us;' and commanded: 'Battalion, about face; right wheel!'

"At this time, 6:45 a. m., the tents were standing, the sick were still in the camps and the sentinels were pacing their beats, the officers' servants and company cooks were preparing breakfast, the details for brigade guard and fatigue duty were marching to

their posts, and in our regiment the sutler shop was open. This order brought the regiment back through its camp. Colonel Appler, marching in front, cried out a number of times, in the loudest tones of his shrill, clear voice: 'Sick men to the rear!' It is needless to add they obeyed. The regiment halted at the brow of the elevation in the rear of the officers' tents, marched ten paces and lay down in the brush where the ground began to slope the other way.

"While the men were marching back through the camp, the Confederate skirmishers fired upon them. No one was hit and there was no confusion. Two pieces of artillery of Waterhouse's battery took position on the right of the regiment, as it halted, and General Sherman and staff rode along its front, stopping a few paces in front of the Sixth company.

"Captain Jones, Lieutenant Starkey, and myself, stood on the high ground in front of Company A. General Sherman, with his glass, was looking along the prolongation of the line of the regiment at the troops marching across the end of the Rea field, and did not notice the line on his right. Lieutenant Eustace H. Ball, of Company K, of our regiment, had risen from a sick bed, when he heard Colonel Appler's command, and was walking along in front of the line of his company. I saw the Confederate skirmishers emerge from the brush which fringed the little stream in front of the regiment's camp, halt and raise their guns. I called to him: 'Ball, Sherman will be shot.' He ran towards the general crying out: 'General, look to your right.' General Sherman dropped his glass, and looking to the right saw the advancing line of Hardee's corps, threw up his hand and exclaimed: 'My God, we are attacked!' The skirmishers fired; an orderly fell dead by the general's side. Wheeling his horse he galloped back, calling to Colonel Appler as he passed him: 'Appler, hold your position; I will support you.'

"The view from the high ground where I stood at this time was one never to be forgotten. In front were the steadily advanc-



ing lines of Hardee's corps, marching in perfect order, and extending until lost to sight in the timber on either flank. In an open space in the Corinth road a battery was unlimbering. Directly in front of the spot where General Sherman's orderly lay dead there was a group of mounted officers and a peculiar flag—dark blue, with a white center.

"The camps of Buckland's and Hildebrand's brigades were in sight; all the regiments were in line; those of Buckland were marching forward; there were great intervals between them, for sickness had made heavy inroads in the ranks. All of the tents were standing. From the rear of all the camps hundreds of men were hastening to the rear. These were the sick, the hospital attendants, the teamsters, the cooks, the officers' servants, the sutlers, and some who should have been in line. In great numbers, and without arms, they streamed back through the camps of General McClermand's division, carrying the news of the attack, announcing their commands, and giving reason for the report that the entire front line had given way without firing a shot. There was a sharp rattle of musketry far to the left, on General Prentiss' front. The long roll was beating in McClermand's camps. The Confederate battery fired, its first shot cutting off a tree top above our Company A. The two pieces of Waterhouse's battery each fired a shot, limbered up, and returned to the battery camp; a Confederate regiment came through the line of our officers' tents; Colonel Appler gave the command to fire; there was a tremendous crash of musketry on the whole front of Hilderand's and Buckland's brigades. The battle was fairly on.

"The hour marked by the first cannon shot was seven. The first fire of our men was very effective. The Confederate line fell back, rallied, came forward, received another volley, and again fell back, when our colonel, who was behind the left wing, cried out: 'Retreat, and save yourselves.'

"Two or three companies on the right, whose commanders did not hear this order, stayed until they saw the remainder of the

regiment going back in confusion, and then marched back, in order, to a ravine in the rear of a regiment of McClelland's division which had just come forward. Here the regiment was rallied without difficulty. General McClelland was there, and in person ordered it into position in front of General Sherman's headquarters, designating the point where the right should rest. The regiment marched to the position indicated. The Colonel walked quietly along near the front. There were many bullets singing through the air, but he paid no attention to them. In its new place the two right Companies, A and F, were separated some thirty yards from the remainder of the regiment by a deep but short ravine. Colonel Appler remained with them while I went to the left.

"One of McClelland's regiments went to our front and at once became hotly engaged. Waterhouse's battery was firing down the ravine between our camp and the Fifty-seventh Ohio camp. A good many men in our left were shot here by a fire which they could not return because of McClelland's regiment in our front.

"As I turned to go back from the left to the right I saw the Fifty-seventh Ohio, which had been fighting on its color line, falling back through its camp, its ranks broken by the standing tents, despite the efforts of the gallant lieutenant-colonel, A. V. Rice, the only field officer with it. It seemed to me we could help them by moving the length of a regiment to our right end perhaps save the line. I ran to where the colonel was lying on the ground behind a tree, and stooping over said, 'Colonel, let us go and help the Fifty-seventh. They are falling back.' He looked up; his face was like ashes; the awful fear of death was upon it; he pointed over his shoulder in an indefinite direction, and squeaked out in a trembling voice: 'No, form the men back here.' Our miserable position flashed upon me. We were in the front of a great battle. Our regiment never had a battalion drill. Some men in it had never fired a gun. Our lieutenant-colonel had become lost in the

confusion of the first retreat, the major was in the hospital, and our colonel was a coward. I said to him, with an adjective not necessary to repeat, 'Colonel, I will not do it.' He jumped to his feet and literally ran away.

"The sergeant-major, W. B. Stephenson, who was an old college friend, had followed me up to the line. I said to him, 'Go, quick, and order each company to close up to the right.' I went to Captain Wells S. Jones, of Company A, and said, 'Captain, you are in command; Appler has run away. I have ordered the regiment to close up to the right; let us help the Fifty-seventh.' He replied, 'All right; get the men together; tell every company commander my order is to stay at the front, and come back as quick as you can.'

"I ran down the line, stopping a moment to speak to brave old Captain Percy, of Company F. He swung his sword over his head and said: 'Tell Captain Jones I am with him. Let us charge!' 'Wait till we get together,' I replied, and he assented. Just then the regiment in our front, which had been fighting most gallantly, broke to the rear. I passed across the ravine and met the sergeant-major, who said: 'The men have all gone.' Where or why they went we could not then imagine. It transpired that our brigade commander had ridden over and ordered them back to 'the road.' He did not designate what road; they expected him to conduct them, and went back until they found a road and remained there until Major Fearing, with the remnant of the Seventy-seventh came along, when they placed themselves under his command. I went back to Captain Jones, who had moved a little way to the right, and had directed the fire of Companies A and F to protect, as far as possible, the flank of the Fifty-seventh. Bullets now began to come from our left. The battery swung around and began to fire almost to its rear. Men from Prentiss' division were passing very rapidly behind us. The Seventeenth Illinois Regiment came up in beautiful order, and, forming on the

right into line, on our left, began to fire at the Confederates who were coming now from the southeast. We continued firing almost west.

"There was a soldier, A. C. Voris, in the Seventeenth Illinois, whose relatives at home I knew, and whose acquaintance I had made a few days before the battle. I saw him as the regiment came up, and asked him (he was a veteran of Frederickstown and Fort Donelson) to come with us. He replied: 'Ask the captain.' The captain said: 'Voris is a good man, he may go;' but said to him, 'Watch the regiment and don't get lost.' Voris came with me. He was a brave, cool man. First he found some Enfield rifle cartridges for Company A, and filled their nearly empty boxes. Next he went along the line, telling the men he had seen the elephant before, and had learned that the way to meet him was to keep cool, shoot slow and aim low. He said, 'Why, it's just like shooting squirrels—only these squirrels have guns, that's all.' Pretty soon he called out: 'Good-bye,' and as he hurried to his company I saw his regiment moving by the left flank.

"The Confederates had now captured three of Waterhouse's guns. They swarmed around them like bees. They jumped upon the guns, and on the hay-bales in the battery camp, and yelled like crazy men. Captain Jones moved our little squad, now reduced to about forty men, to join Lieutenant-Colonel Rice, commanding the Fifty-seventh Ohio, who was still making a fight on the left of Shiloh Church. Of seventy men in Companies A and F, nineteen had been killed or wounded, eight or ten had gone to the rear with badly wounded men, one had fallen in a hole, and when pulled out had permission to go to the rear by the most expeditious route.

"No orders had been issued in our brigade in regard to the care of the wounded. No stretchers were provided. No stretcher bearers had been detailed. We had not yet learned that in victory was the only battlefield-humanity. When a man was wounded, his

comrades took him to the rear, and thus many good soldiers were lost to the firing line.

"We joined Colonel Rice, and, together with his men, drove back a disorderly line that was pursuing us, and then, with the Seventy-seventh Ohio, made a line parallel with the Corinth road, the right of this line resting near Shiloh Chapel, and the left extending toward the river. In other words, the brigade had swung around on the old church, as a pivot, until we were now firing exactly to the rear of our camps or nearly due east.

"There was a good deal of disorder here. Everybody wanted cartridges. There were three kinds of guns in our brigade and six in the division, all requiring ammunition of different caliber. Of our brigade not over four hundred men were present. The brigade commander had disappeared. During the fight he had displayed the most reckless gallantry. At one time he rode his horse directly between the opposing lines of battle, but when the Seventy-seventh and Fifty-seventh regiments were driven from their camps, he assumed that their usefulness was at an end, and rode away and tendered his services to General McClelland for staff duty. This line was soon broken; bullets came from too many points of the compass. The situation was aptly described by a man who was hit on the shin by a glancing ball. It hurt him awfully and he screamed out. His captain said, 'Go to the rear.' As the line broke and began to drift through the brush, this soldier came limping back and said, 'Cap, give me a gun. This blamed fight aint got any rear.'

"On the Purdy road, two regiments of Buckland's brigade, the Forty-eighth and Seventy-second Ohio, were in line. Our men and the Fifty-seventh fell in with the Forty-eighth Ohio. Here was more confusion than I saw at any time during the day. The troops who retained their organization were in good shape, but there were many disorganized men; the road was almost blocked with teams hurrying from the battle line; a battery was trying to



get into position ; the Confederates charged ; there was a brisk fire for a few moments. Our line gave way at all points. As the line began to waver one of our men called to me, ' See that cannon. ' There was a brass gun stuck between two small trees, apparently abandoned by all but one man, who sat on the wheel horse crying. I took seven of our men who were near me and called to Colonel Rice, who took a dozen or more men. In a moment we broke down the saplings and released the gun.

" Looking for the regiment we had left, we saw no one at all. We hurried to join the nearest troops, and fell in with the Seventieth Ohio Regiment, which we now saw for the first time. I had no idea where we were, and think no one else had. All around was a roar of musketry ; immediately about us was the silence literally of death, for the ground was strewn with the slain of both armies. Captain Cockerill rode at the head of his regiment in a perfectly cool matter-of-fact way, as if it was his custom to pass through such scenes every Sunday morning. He marched the regiment along the road—his official report says by the right flank, my recollection is by the left—several hundred yards, where I saw the sergeant-major of the Seventy-seventh Ohio Regiment in the brush near by.

" I called to him : ' Where is the Seventy-seventh ? ' ' I don't know,' he replied. ' I was captured this morning and just escaped. ' ' Come with us,' I said. ' No,' he answered, ' I am going with this regiment,' pointing to the right. I went out in the brush to see what he meant. In an open field on lower ground to our right was a regiment with full ranks, uniformed in blue, marching by flank to the drum beat. This course was obliquely across the path of the Seventieth Regiment ; a few moments would bring them together. It did not seem possible that a Union regiment in such condition could be coming from the battle line. I said : ' They are rebels. I am going to fire on them. ' He said : ' They are not. ' The wind lifted the silken folds of their banner. It was the Louisiana State flag.

"We all had guns, and dropped to our knees and fired. The men on the road saw us, ran forward, and a rattling volley ran along the line. The Louisianians broke in disorder to their rear, and we marched unharmed past the point of danger. Colonel Cockerill in his official report says this was just at noon.

"Passing the head of a ravine, Colonel Rice, pointing to our left to a man on horseback, about two hundred yards away, said, 'There is Major Sanger.' Sanger was an officer of General Sherman's staff. I ran towards him (wherever I went the seven men of our regiment followed), waving my hat to attract his attention, I came up with him and said, 'Major, where is our brigade?' 'I don't know where anybody is,' he replied; 'I had reported to General Hindman.' (A Confederate general).

"Just then a stand of grape came whirring through the air and struck under his horse, the horse ran away and I never heard the rest of the story. A Confederate battery was now in position near the place where we left Colonel Rice. It did not seem best to try to drive it away with seven men, but the line of its fire was pretty certainly toward our troops. If we could follow and not get shot we could surely find somebody. There was an old farm road along which we ran, falling on our faces at each report of the cannon. I think we went half a mile when I saw Colonel Hildebrand sitting on his horse by an old log barn, intently watching the swaying lines and waving banners of the troops, fighting across a long open field south. 'Now, we are all right,' I said to our men, and directing them to lie down in a little gully, I went to the colonel, and said, 'Colonel, where is the brigade?' 'I don't know; go along down that road and I guess you will find some of them. I saw Jack Henrickle out there just now.' 'Why don't you come with us, get the men together and do something?' I said. 'Go along down that road,' he answered sharply, 'I want to watch this fight.'

"Cannon shot were whizzing through the air, bullets were spitting against the old barn. It was not an ideal place to tarry,

so calling my men we followed the road, crossed the head of a deep ravine and found Lieutenant Henrickle, a typical battle picture. His arm and shoulder were covered with blood, where a wounded man had fallen against him. His coat was torn by a bullet; his face was stained with powder; his lips were blackened by biting cartridges; he carried a gun. His eyes shone like fire. He was the man we had long sought. I said to him, 'Jack, where is the brigade?' He replied, 'Part of your regiment and part of ours are right down this way a little way.' I felt like falling on his neck and weeping for joy, but did not, and only said, 'What time is it?' I was amazed when after consulting his watch he replied, 'A quarter to three o'clock.' We walked rapidly down the road, and soon found that portion of our regiment which had fallen back early in the morning, about two hundred and fifty strong, now under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Fulton. Near them was the Seventy-seventh Ohio Regiment, having about the same number of men, commanded by Major B. D. Fearing. With them was a battery that had arrived at the landing that forenoon, had not yet been under fire, and had received no orders whatever. They were in front or south of the main road leading from Pittsburg Landing to Corinth, and several hundred yards west of some heavy guns, which I suppose were of the famous siege gun battery, which figures so largely in all accounts of the battle. A few minutes after I reached the regiment, Captain Hammond, who was General Sherman's A. A. G., rode up and gave to the commander of the battery an order which I did not hear, and then coming to us, cried out in an excited tone: 'Sidney Johnston is killed! Beauregard is captured! Buell is coming! I want volunteers to go out and support this battery.'

"At the command: 'Attention!' our men fell in, and we marched out the main Corinth road to its junction with the road running from Hamburg to Crump's Landing; marched along it a little way to the right, then a short distance forward, where the battery went into position with our regiment on its left. My



recollection is that three pieces of the battery went perhaps a hundred yards to the right of the others and fired to the right oblique. The guns immediately with us fired directly to the front. The battery had hardly opened fire when it was answered by a Confederate battery with shot and shell. At first the shells burst far above our heads. But soon another Confederate battery began to fire at a different angle, so as to partially enfilade the line. This battery was served with remarkable skill. In a very short time it had disabled two guns of our battery and killed ten or twelve horses. Our battery men, however, stood up to their work until they had fired away their last round of ammunition. I suppose this artillery fire lasted an hour. I do not think a single man, either in our regiment or the battery, was killed or wounded.

"We lost one man, and this is the way we lost him: I was behind the center of our regiment, on one knee, watching the men who were lying down. Many of them were nervous, naturally enough, as this was the first considerable artillery fire they had ever been under. Immediately in front of me was a man who was particularly uneasy. In the hottest of the fire he sprang to his feet and screeched out in a voice clearly audible above the roar of the guns: 'I must go to the river and see my brother; he's sick!' Involuntarily, I said: 'What is the matter with him?' And away he went as rapidly as his feet could carry him.

"When our battery ceased firing the Confederates ceased also, and the guns of the battery were hauled away, our men assisting. The regiment was then ordered to move back to the road, where it came in a line which had been formed, and which extended north and east as far as we could see. Three men were left to watch the front and report the expected advance of the enemy. Some one ran in with the report that a regiment of cavalry was filing into the ravine in front. Skirmishers were sent out all along the line, and the cavalry was quickly driven away. Our fight for the day was over. A most infernal din broke out on our left, and seemed to extend to the river. Stragglers from the river bank

came running up behind us. We could not see the fight plainly enough to tell much of it, but we could readily tell that our people were making the most noise, and we were confident of success.

“In about one-half hour the firing ceased almost as suddenly as it had begun. We were not quite certain what the result had been, so, on my own responsibility, I sent a reliable man to go down the line as far as possible and find out the situation. In the meantime we had a sort of inspection of our men, and I distributed pieces of paper, torn from an old order book found on the ground, to the company commanders, to take the names of the men present.

“One of the officers called to me to listen to the story of a man who had just come from the river. This man said: ‘Our army has surrendered.’ I said: ‘How do you know?’ He replied: ‘I saw them.’ I said: ‘How did they do it? What did you see?’ He replied: ‘I saw a regiment of our cavalry drawn up in a line on the river bank, each man standing at his horse’s head with his arms and accoutrements lying at his feet, and a rebel officer going along the line taking down the men’s names.’ I said: ‘What do you propose to do about it?’ He replied: ‘I propose to get up a party and build a raft and float down the river to Paducah.’ I said: ‘You can’t get any men here. If the army has surrendered, and there is only one officer taking the names of all of them, he will get along to us about six months after our time is out.’

“He disappeared, and in a few moments the man I had sent down the line came hurrying back with the cheering news that, in the last fight our men had been completely successful; that he had seen Captain Jones, who, with with our Companies A and F, had taken part in the action on the extreme left with the Forty-eighth Ohio, and was now marching to us; that Buell’s advance division was crossing the river, and as a voucher for this statement he

brought his brother with him, who was a sergeant in the Sixth Ohio Regiment of Buell's army.

"A number of men gathered around to hear this report. The sentiment of all was expressed by one, who said: 'By Golly, I knowed it. I told you all the time. We are going to lick these fellows out of their boots to-morrow. No army ever attacked another army on Sunday that did not finally get whipped.'

"This was the end of my first day under fire. In the light of subsequent experience, I can see many things I might have done much better, but as I recall the circumstances then existing, I have no apologies to make."



## CHAPTER VII.

## SHILOH—BASIL DUKE'S PAPER.

In the closing paragraphs of Chapter II, reference is made to General Basil Duke's paper on the Battle of Shiloh. This is one of the most able accounts from the Confederate side that have ever been published, and has received favorable commendation from ex-officers of the Union army. His personal consent was given to the publication of the same in this History. It is entitled :

## " THE BATTLE OF SHILOH.

*" A Report from the Confederate Side—Johnston's Objective Point—Success Without a Victory—A Stray Ball That Killed the Confederate Commander Saved Grant's Army—The Federal Army Was Surprised, But the Soldiers Fought Bravely—A High Tribute to Their Courage."*

"Two great battles of the civil war seem to command an especial interest denied the others. Many fields as bloody and not less important in results have passed out of the popular recollection, but the names of these are still familiar. While the memories of the dire struggle are growing dim even in the minds of its veterans, and a generation which knew little or nothing of its actual conduct regards its general history with the indifference the busy present usually feels for the dead past, there yet lingers a wish to hear all that may be told of Shiloh and Gettysburg, and something like the curiosity which contemporary events attract is entertained for them.

"The ordinary incidents which, in the imagination, are attached to war and battle—the mere 'pomp and pride' and conflict and carnage—will not serve to explain this feeling. It is not because so many brave, ardent lives were lost on the slopes of 'Cemetery Ridge,' or amid the tangled brakes of the 'Hornet's Nest.' Death was dealt as relentlessly in many another terrible engagement, now forgotten or never mentioned; and the bitter, rankling animosity such sacrifices kindle induces not a remembrance of particular combats so much as an angry recollection of the whole ghastly strife. The reason for it is to be found in the peculiar impression which these battles made upon the popular mind North and South when they were fought, and the associations which have always been connected with them. They excited something more than the hope or fear, exultation, disappointment, or resentment which reported victory or defeat ordinarily occasion. They were regarded as typical battles which might serve to illustrate how the tide of conflict would flow; and if the experience which both sides had acquired ere Gettysburg caused auguries more correct to be drawn from that tremendous trial, nevertheless the oracle uttered at Shiloh certain truths which could not be misunderstood.

"Gettysburg was the first and last real battle fought on Northern soil and within the territory of a State unquestionably loyal. When it was over, and General Lee retired beyond the Potomac, the North knew, and the South was compelled to realize, that the war would be confined henceforth, as it had been before, to Southern territory. The one lost all fear of invasion, the other abandoned all hope of relief from the horrors of invasion.

"Shiloh was the first serious battle fought at all, either in the east or west. All those previously delivered were mere skirmishes in comparison. It opened the eyes of the people of both sections to the true nature of the business which they had on hand. It taught each the mettle of the other, and from that date Federal and Confederate entertained a wholesome respect for his adversary,

very different from the vainglorious nonsense with which each took the field. The Northern soldier no longer anticipated an almost bloodless promenade to the gulf, and an only ninety-days' term of service. Gone and dissipated forever was the Southern soldier's pleasing delusion that 'one of our boys could whip three Yankees.' When that terrible grapple on the banks of the Tennessee had closed, the ground, 'drenched with fraternal blood' and covered with more than 20,000 dead and wounded men, bore startling testimony to the character of the contest, and the boldest might well hold their breath, appalled at the fierce work of the future.

"If, after Shiloh, the soldiers of the contending armies realized the sort of fighting which was before them; if the two peoples were no less thoroughly aroused to an appreciation of the tedious and tremendous strain to which their patience and energies would be subjected, it is also the fact that the respective governments knew for the first time how vast were the difficulties, and strenuous the task with which each was confronted. In short, that which people, soldiery, and administration on either side had fondly believed would be a brief and almost bloodless campaign, resulting in easy victory and comparatively innocuous triumph, suddenly gave proof that it was but the beginning of a stubborn and exhausting warfare of years, the cost of which, in life and treasure, no man could compute. Both sides could find reason for pride in the conduct of the battle, but its result was, in some measure, a disappointment to each. The North, despite her measureless confidence in her resources and numbers, and her just reliance on the resolution and fortitude of the hardy volunteers who filled her ranks, discovered that she had underrated her antagonist, and success, if certain in the end, was nevertheless remote. 'The best proof of what conclusions were drawn from the conduct and issue of the battle is found in the entire change of Federal tactics from that day. The bayonet was exchanged for the spade, and the grand march was turned into a siege of the South.'



“The South, on the other hand, learned there and then that the permanent invasion which she deemed impossible was an accomplished fact; that the Federal columns which had penetrated her territory were not to be so inevitably routed and rolled back so soon as struck by her massed armies, as she had implicitly believed. The extent and tenacity of the Northern purpose was suddenly revealed to her, and history will record of her people that, putting aside the dreamy folly and braggart humor of the earlier days of the Confederacy, they bent their whole strength to an effort indeed worthy to be called heroic. General Albert Sidney Johnston had been, immediately upon his arrival at Richmond, assigned to the command of ‘Department No. 2,’ embracing the whole territory of the Southern Confederacy west of the Alleghanies.

“Early in the fall of 1861 he established his line in Kentucky, with its center at Bowling Green; and stretching from the Virginia border to Columbus, on the Mississippi River. He was never able, however, to collect troops in sufficient force to adequately man this line without being compelled, in so doing, to strip every other important point in his department of necessary garrisons. This position, in some respects strong and advantageous, had one serious strategic defect. The Cumberland and Tennessee rivers emptying into the Ohio, their mouths in the possession of the Federal forces, might at any time be ascended by gunboats and fleets of transports carrying an army larger than Johnston’s entire effective force; and if, a combined attack by land and water on the forts erected to guard these streams should be successful, the integrity of the Confederate line would not only be so compromised as to compel a retreat, but, unless that retreat was prompt, rapid, and continued until General Johnston again confronted the invading army, the latter might penetrate into the very heart of the department, and effectually preventing any concentration of the troops organized for its defense, easily beat them in detail, or compel their disbandment. This part of the line was in

fact attacked and broken. In February General Grant assaulted and, with the aid of gunboats, reduced both forts—Henry on the Tennessee and Donelson on the Cumberland—capturing the garrisons, amounting in the aggregate to very nearly one-third of the whole effective strength which General Johnston had, at any time, been enabled to make available for the maintenance of his line. General Johnston instantly evacuated Bowling Green; indeed, he commenced his retreat before the fall of Donelson, and the only policy which offered any hope of remedying the great injury inflicted on the Confederate arms in that quarter was without hesitation adopted. Comprehending the full extent of the disaster just suffered, and of the impending danger, he acted with the promptness, decision, and energy which characterize great commanders.

“He perceived with quick and clear sagacity that Kentucky and Tennessee were alike lost to him by the blow which had just fallen on his left flank. They could not be saved, but they might be regained.

“But an even greater peril and more irretrievable disaster menaced his department. The fall of Fort Henry having given the Tennessee River to the use of the Federal generals, it was certain that they would promptly transport an army to the point most available for further rapid and decisive offensive operations. He at once divined that their plan would be to seize Corinth at the junction of the Mobile & Ohio and Memphis & Charleston railroads. The forces intended for that operation he felt sure would be disembarked at Pittsburg Landing, thirty miles from Corinth. If Corinth was occupied by these forces while he still lingered in Tennessee with the troops which had been stationed at Bowling Green and other points in Kentucky, all chance of concentrating his army, of amassing all his available strength, would, as has already been indicated, be lost; he could never hope to be in a condition to deliver successful and decisive battle, as his scattered fragments would become hopelessly fugitive, or one by one fall easy prey to vastly superior numbers. There is good reason for



believing that even previously to the capture of Henry and Donelson, and three months before the battle of Shiloh, General Johnston had foreseen the military situation which I have attempted to describe, and had even predicted that battle and its exact locality. Colonel Frank Schaller, who commanded the 22nd Mississippi Infantry, and than whom no more intelligent and reliable officer nor honorable gentleman served the Confederacy, has written this singular and interesting statement of a conversation which occurred at General Johnston's headquarters, at Bowling Green, in January, 1862, between Generals Johnston and Bowen and himself :

“ ‘The engineers who had been ordered by General A. S. Johnston to survey the course of the Tennessee River as far as Florence, Ala., where its navigation is impeded, had completed their labors and submitted a fine military map to the General commanding. In front of this map the General and Colonel Bowen were standing, the former giving evidently an explanation of its military position. In the course of their conversation General Johnston directed Colonel Bowen's attention to a position on the map which had been marked by the engineers ‘Shiloh Church,’ and, concluding his remarks, he laid his finger upon this spot and quietly but impressively pronounced the following words, or words to this effect: Here the great battle of the southwest will be fought.’ ”

“Colonel Tate, of Memphis, relates a conversation which clearly shows that his purpose was formed by General Johnston at an early date. He says: ‘As soon after the fall of Donelson as practicable I repaired to General A. S. Johnston's headquarters to confer with him as to his future probable wants in railroad transportation, my appointment on his staff having been made, as he informed me, principally with reference to this branch of duty. I met him at Murfreesboro, where he had arrived the day previous. I well remember our interview, which began by my frankly avowing no wish to inquire into his future plans, but that I thought it my duty, under the changed state of the campaign since I had

seen him, to learn as far as he thought proper to inform me, what provision he desired me to make, if any, in my transportation department, for the use of his army.' He replied: 'I have no desire to conceal my plans from you. It is my purpose to concentrate all the troops which the government will permit at Corinth, and there, or in that vicinity, fight a decisive battle as soon as possible.'

"There can be no doubt, therefore, that his evacuation of Nashville immediately after that of Bowling Green, and the prosecution of his rapid retreating march until, withdrawing every armed man from Tennessee, he had gotten his army, with a celerity astonishing when the circumstances are considered, to Corinth, was in pursuance of a plan carefully thought out weeks or months before the emergency actually arrived. On the 27th of February he wrote to Mr. Benjamin, the Confederate Secretary of War, that he was about to move for the defense of the Mississippi Valley, and for that purpose would cross the Tennessee River near Decatur and effect a junction between the forces of which he was in immediate command and those under General Beauregard at Columbus and Jackson. March 7th, his chief of staff telegraphed General Beauregard: 'The General understands that detachments for his army are coming east. Will you order none to pass the line of road running to Corinth?'

"Columbus was evacuated March 2nd, and its garrison and all the troops under General Beauregard's command were at once directed to Corinth. Thither General Bragg was also ordered with the troops which he had collected and organized at Pensacola, Mobile, and New Orleans. He arrived shortly after the evacuation of Columbus. Price and Van Dorn were also called from Missouri, but only one regiment of these trans-Mississippi levies reached the theatre of war in time to take part in the battle for which these preparations were being made. On the 25th of March the concentration of the Confederate forces was completed, and their commander resolved to assume the immediate offensive, conscious that he

could hope little further accession of strength from delay, while every day would add largely to the number of his enemy. While these movements were in progress on the part of the Confederates, General Halleck, who had been placed in command of all the Federal armies in the west, appears to have been in doubt, and therefore indcisive and dilatory. With a general purpose of aggressive operations, he seems to have halted between various opinions, and to have been reluctant to commit himself to any definite or positive plan. It can scarcely be doubted that had he resolved instantly upon the fall of Forts Henry and Donelson, and the opening of the Tennessee, to strike at Corinth, he could have done so successfully. Fort Donelson fell about the middle of February. Henry had been taken some days previously. General Badeau, speaking of the capture of Donelson, and the forces engaged there, says: 'On the last day of the fight Grant had 27,000 men, whom he could have put into battle; some few regiments of these were not engaged. Other re-inforcements arrived on the 16th after the surrender, swelling his numbers still further.'

"The entire fleet of gunboats and transports was free to be employed on either river, and both were open and safe. General Halleck had at his disposal other troops which could have been immediately united with those already with General Grant, making the latter's column fully 50,000 strong. It does not appear that there was any difficulty on the score of supplies, or that these forces could not have been moved then as easily and conveniently as three weeks later. If Halleck had appreciated the situation as instinctively and thoroughly as Johnston did, the battle of Shiloh would never have been fought; the delivery of battle on a grand scale would have been rendered impossible to the Confederates of the west, and the greater portion of the territory included in Johnston's department would have been promptly reduced to submission or, if resistance had continued, it would have been not regular and organized, but a guerrilla warfare. A glance at the map will show the reader that from Fort Henry—only some twelve

miles distant from Donelson—the Federal forces had a direct water route to Pittsburg Landing, only thirty miles from Corinth, shorter by more than one-half than the distance which Johnston was compelled to march by land, in order to reach the same objective point. Moreover his line of march was necessarily circuitous, and Buell, had that General been instructed to press him vigorously, might possibly have intercepted him at Decatur with an army superior in numbers and material. At any rate it may be confidently asserted that a rapid and determined movement for the seizure of Corinth, inaugurated on the 18th of February with the troops which General Halleck had readily available for any service upon which he might choose to employ them, must have succeeded. General Johnston could not possibly have reached Corinth in time to meet it, and General Beauregard was numerically too weak to have opposed or even temporarily delayed it.

“ But instead of one vigorous and resolute operation, conducted with his collected, concentrated strength, Halleck projected two partial movements, and actually directed a feeble and incomplete execution of that one which promised the more important results. On the 18th of February he sent Pope against New Madrid with eight divisions, aggregating probably not less than 25,000 men. This was the sheerest waste of time and effort, for Corinth in his possession, New Madrid, Memphis, and every point of like situation would have fallen into his hands as a matter of course ; if not evacuated, their capture would have been certain and easy. It was not until the 10th of March that Grant's column was pushed up the Tennessee, and on the 13th the four divisions were assembled at Savannah, seven miles below Pittsburg Landing. But the instructions given General Grant by Halleck were more like those intended to prescribe the work of a cavalry raid, than to direct an army in a great and decisive operation. He said : ‘ The main object of this expedition will be to destroy the railroad bridge over Bear Creek, near Eastport, Mississippi, and also the connections at Corinth, Jackson, and Humboldt. It is thought best that these

objects be attempted in the order named. Strong detachments of cavalry and light artillery, supported by infantry, may by rapid movements reach these points from the river without very serious opposition. Avoid any general engagements with strong forces. It will be better to retreat than to risk a general battle. This should be strongly impressed upon the officers sent with the expedition to the river. General C. F. Smith, or some very discreet officer, should be selected for such commands. Having accomplished these objects, or such of them as may be practicable, you will return to Danville and move on Paris.'

"There may have been sound military reasons why such a programme was safer and surer of successful fruit, than the establishment of the strongest Federal army which could have been collected at Corinth, which should not have avoided battle with the scattered Confederate fragments, but should have improved every opportunity to strike them. Possibly the difficulty of supplying such a force from the river may have been deemed a grave one, and, with similar objections, may have prevented its serious consideration; but General Johnston feared just such an occupation of Corinth, when he strained every nerve to reach that point before a general concentration of all the Federal masses should suggest and, in a measure, compel the movement in spite of the seeming difficulty.

"Colonel William P. Johnston, in his excellent biography of his father, has carefully compared all the data, and has written an elaborate and very able narrative of this campaign. He says, in relation to the question I have been discussing:

"'Halleck's ultimate objective point was Memphis, which he expected to reach by forcing a column down the Mississippi, and the movement up the Tennessee was, at first, only subsidiary. It was meant to cut the communication from Memphis east, and to prevent re-inforcements to the Confederates on the Mississippi. Afterward when the concentration at Corinth was reported to him, with wonderful exaggeration of the Confederate strength—100,000



to 200,000 men—he determined to mass Buell and Grant against the army at that point, and Buell was ordered, March 15th, to unite his forces with Grant's, a movement previously suggested to him. '

" But events were controlled, and the strategic situation determined, by a law as certain and irresistible as that of gravitation, and in the latter part of March, 1862, two great armies were massed in this vicinity—the one to assail, the other to protect the vitally important system of communication, of which Corinth was the key.

" The ground upon which the battle of Shiloh was fought is situated upon the south bank of the Tennessee river, and is inclosed between two small streams, tributaries of the Tennessee, which, rising in the swampy region between Corinth and that river, flow nearly parallel to each other in a north-easterly direction. The names of these two little muddy affluents of the Tennessee, Owl Creek and Lick Creek, have become historic, for along their banks came the impetuous Confederate attack, between them stretched the stubborn Union line, when, after its first recoil from the unexpected rush of its foe, it settled down to its work of tenacious resistance ; within the limited area which their sluggish waters define was fought out one of the fiercest, and, for the numbers engaged, bloodiest struggles of modern warfare—that marvelous combat wherein two newly levied and untrained armies delivered or sustained an energetic and unintermitted conflict of two days ; in which raw recruits as yet scarcely initiated in the usages of the camp and totally inexperienced in the ordeal of battle, strove with the unflinching constancy of veterans accustomed to victory and a spirited, bitter combativeness, almost exceptional.

" These creeks are about three miles apart at the point where the battle commenced, the distance between them widening as they approach the river to some five or five and a half miles. Lick Creek, upon which the Confederate right rested, flows from this point in an almost direct and undeviating course to the river,

while Owl Creek trends suddenly and sharply northward. The Tennessee river making an abrupt bend some four or five miles above Pittsburg Landing, and perhaps two above the mouth of Lick Creek, flows almost due north for eight or ten miles. Shiloh Church, from which the battle took its name, is about two and a half miles west of Pittsburg Landing, and nearly equidistant from the two creeks.

"The ground thus included between the two small streams, so often mentioned, and the river, is a plateau elevated some eighty or one hundred feet above the immediately surrounding country. The Federal army was assembled here, consisting of the six divisions of Sherman, Hurlburt, Lew. Wallace, W. H. L. Wallace, Prentiss, and McClernand. It was commanded by General Grant, whose headquarters were at Savannah. The strength of this army, like that of its antagonist, has been variously estimated. General Sherman in his Memoirs states that the five divisions actually engaged, exclusive of Lew. Wallace's, 'aggregated about 32,000 men.' He furnished no field return, however, even of his own division, and his estimate must, therefore, be taken as merely conjectural.

"General Buell has estimated its numbers at 60,000, an aggregate of all arms and of the sick and detailed men, as well as the effective file. But the best and most accurate data, furnished by the reports filed in the office of the Secretary of War, indicate that General Grant commanded, at the date of Shiloh, 49,314 men, present and fit for duty, from which, to arrive at the numbers which actually participated in the first day's fighting, must be deducted the division of General Lew. Wallace, fully 8,000 strong. It will be shown that the attacking Confederate forces numbered but a few hundred less than 40,000 men; so that on the first day of Shiloh the contending armies were very nearly equal in numerical strength.

"General Johnston arrived in person at Corinth on the 24th of March, and immediately applied himself to preparation, not for



defensive operations, but for attack. To assail Grant first, Buell afterward, beating both in detail, was the plan, to accomplish which he bent every energy of a strong will and commanding, resourceful intellect. He had resolved to turn his retreat into an advance; and, his concentration successfully effected, he had 'wisely determined,' said General Bragg, commenting subsequently upon his policy, although 'against the advice of some of his best and ablest commanders, to assume the aggressive, and there risk his own fate and that of the cause he sustained.'

"He had quite accurate information of the Federal movements, and a very fair idea of the strength of the forces at Pittsburg Landing. He knew that Buell was approaching with an army nearly as large as that of Grant. Although Buell brought to Shiloh less than 30,000 men, he had commenced his march from Nashville, on the 15th of March, with a much stronger column, reduced to the figure just given by detachments, the most important of which was one of 18,000 men, dispatched under General Mitchell to threaten Florence. Despite his lively appreciation of the value of time, and necessity of prompt action in order to anticipate Buell's arrival and strike the blow he meditated against Grant before the latter's strength was doubled by the coming re-inforcements, Johnston was compelled to give nearly ten days to the organization of his army, hastily assembled as it was from so many quarters; nor could he venture to move until its equipment and armament had been carefully revised, and the absolutely necessary transportation provided. It may be remarked here that the expression so often used about the troops of both these armies, that they were 'raw' and inexperienced men, is true in the fullest and most literal sense. Very few of them had ever been under fire, and those who could boast that record doubtless were afterward inclined to think that such combats as Belmont and Donelson were scarcely antitypes of Shiloh. Many of them had been furnished their arms only a few weeks previously to the date of the battle, and while all of the regimental organizations had received some

instruction and drill, perhaps none had reached any marked degree of proficiency. But they possessed natural qualities which largely compensated for this deficiency in matters even so important. They were all of that breed of born soldiers—the early volunteers—who rushed to the field long before the draft or the conscription had been thought of—the flower and expectancy of the population of both sections. Discipline and veteranship were yet to render these blue clad and gray jacketed ranks well nigh invincible, but even at this period of callow soldiership their high spirit, native courage, and untaught prowess made them ready, rapid, and formidable combatants.

“Although Buell had marched very rapidly for some two weeks after he started from Nashville, he was not urged to unusual activity as he neared the scene of impending conflict, and, indeed received instructions from General Halleck calculated to induce the impression that General Grant was in no danger of attack, and to delay rather than hasten his arrival.

“Colonel Johnston, speaking of the period occupied by his father at Corinth in the preparation for the dash upon Grant, says: ‘It was known that Buell was advancing, and the time taken for reorganization and armament had to be measured by his movements. If these would permit it; a little time would make the Confederate army, re-inforced by Van Dorn, compact and terrible. If, however, he pressed on, the blow must be struck without waiting for Van Dorn. The attack was ordered within two hours after Buell’s advance was reported.’

“On the 3rd of April orders were issued to the Confederate corps commanders to hold their men ready to march at a moment’s notice with five days’ rations and 100 rounds of ammunition. In the afternoon of that day the movement began. While the country between Corinth and Pittsburg Landing is intersected and crossed by a multitude of roads, they are for the most part so small and rugged as to afford little convenience to marching columns; and so constantly run into and merge with each other, as to render

them, in a great measure, useless to facilitate rapidity and freedom of movement on the part of troops advancing by means of them. A heavy and continuous fall of rain about this time contributed to make them still worse, and they became, indeed, almost impassable to those in the rear. These disadvantages, combined with the inexperience of both men and officers, rendered the march much slower than was expected, and produced a delay which proved fatal to General Johnston's plan. Hardee in command of the 3rd Corps, marched in advance by the Ridge road, known as the Bark road, after passing Mickey's. General Bragg with the 2nd Corps marched by the direct road to Pittsburg, passing through Monterey. One of the divisions composing General Polk's corps ( the 1st ) was instructed to follow Hardee on the Ridge road at a short interval, but to halt at Mickey's, where the Monterey road intersects the Bark road, in order that Bragg's corps, when it reached Mickey's, might fall in immediately in the rear of Hardee's, as it was intended that it should form the second line of battle. The other division, under Cheatham, had been on outpost duty on the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, at a point about fifteen miles from Mickey's. He was ordered to be in position as the left wing of Polk's corps (the third line of battle ) on the morning of the 5th. The reserve, consisting of three brigades under Breckenridge, was ordered to move from Burnsville at 3 a. m., April 4th, and march through Monterey to Mickey's. This position known as ' Mickey's ' was, as it will be seen, the point of concentration. It is about seven miles from the river, and General Johnston intended that his entire strength should be arrayed there by 3 or 4 a. m. on the morning of the 5th, and should instantly move to the attack. He thus hoped to commence the battle at least two days before the arrival of Buell.

"The terrible condition of the roads, however, certain misapprehension of orders, and the inevitable confusion attendant upon the first movement in mass of a raw army, just organized into divisions and corps, cost his precious time. Two corps and part of another were on the ground assigned them by 9 a. m. of the 5th,

but all had not come up and the lines were not formed until 4 p. m., too late to begin the battle on that day.

“The plateau upon which the Federal army was encamped furnished a position of great defensive strength. Confederate and Federal writers who have written of the battle concur in describing it as in effect a ‘natural fortification’ quite difficult of assault. The ground which the Confederates had necessarily to cross before grappling with their enemy was broken and rugged. Ravines, caused by the drainage into the respective creeks, were frequent and not easy of passage, and with the numerous dense thickets which covered the whole front of the position, and the boggy nature of the soil at many points, afforded protection to those receiving, and presented arduous obstacles to the troops making the attack. That attack was received by the five divisions of General Grant’s army, which fought on the first day of Shiloh, very nearly upon the line occupied by their outermost encampment, and not in the order in which they would have been arrayed had it been anticipated. The accident of position—even the disposition of the tents—the condition in which they were found, determined the character of their first formation, and at least one or two hot hours of battle had passed before they were reduced to any systematic tactical arrangement.

“The locations selected for the encampment of the troops were so chosen more with a view to convenience and comfort, apparently, than with regard to their tactical value. This was in nowise to be censured, for if a position had been definitely determined upon, whereon the army should be aligned at the first indication of danger, the precaution would have been sufficient. But the lack of such method and the peculiar disposition of the camps, not only separated by wide intervals but scattered very much at random, may be accepted as evidences that the Federal commanders at no time contemplated the probability of an attack, and deemed no provision for such a contingency necessary. General Sherman’s division was stationed furthest from the river. Three

of his brigades, commanded by Colonels McDowell, Buckland, and Hildebrand, occupied the exterior or western limit of the plateau. McDowell, guarding the bridge on the Purdy road over Owl Creek, was somewhat retired, his front describing an obtuse angle with that of Buckland, who came next in the line to the left. Upon Buckland's left was Hildebrand; the interval between their approximate flanks was a short distance in advance of Shiloh Church. Sherman's remaining brigade, commanded by Colonel Stuart, was posted on the extreme right of the field, guarding the ford over Lick Creek. This brigade was fully a mile distant from Hildebrand's left flank, and was fronted southeast. The interval was filled by Prentiss' division, which was thus inserted, as it were, into Sherman's line, and constituted the center of the line of battle. The formation thus presented was extremely ragged and defective. A wide interval separated Prentiss from Hildebrand, the latter being considerably in advance, and partially masking the right flank of the former. Stuart, as has been said, was faced at right angles to the rest of the line, and was, moreover, too far in the rear to render prompt and adequate support to Prentiss against a sudden and energetic attack. Of course, these defects could have all been readily remedied, in the face of an enemy approaching cautiously, but the Confederate advance was as swift and headlong as an avalanche, and came with as little precaution. McClelland's division lay half or three-quarters of a mile in the rear of Sherman's three brigades on the right; Hurlburt and W. H. L. Wallace were fully two miles in the rear.

"The division of General Lew. Wallace was at Crump's Landing, some miles north of the battle ground, and, as has already been stated, took no part in the first day's fighting.

"The question in connection with this battle which now seems to excite most interest and elicit most frequent discussion is that of the surprise of the Federal army there, which has been very constantly alleged, was at that time and for many years after spoken of as a fact conceded by every one on both sides, and was not,



until of comparatively recent date denied. General Sherman grows annually stronger in his conviction that the original and universal impression on this head was erroneous, and at every successive army reunion waxes more indignant that any one shall charge, or even credit such a thing. Inasmuch as the general held the most advanced position, and was doing the outpost duty of the army—if any such duty can be said to have been done at all—and was the ranking officer of those immediately upon the ground, it may be that he feels that the responsibility for the surprise, if there was one, rests peculiarly upon him.

“I have already ventured the opinion that the disposition of the troops encamped in front of Pittsburgh Landing would have been altered, and the general formation been made more regular and compact, had a Confederate advance and attack been contemplated. Lew. Wallace would scarcely have been allowed to remain so far away with 8,000 men if a feeling of security had not prevailed with those who controlled his movements. Indeed, when Cheatham assembled his division at Purdy to march it to Mickey’s, where it rejoined the main body of the Confederate forces, Wallace so little suspected the true meaning of the movement that he believed it to be preliminary to an attack upon himself. Nor would the leading divisions of Buell’s column have been delayed at Savannah if battle had been anticipated at Pittsburgh. General Grant emphatically enough urged them to haste, on the morning of the 6th, when he was disturbed at breakfast by the roar of artillery at Shiloh.

“If General Grant was ignorant of Johnston’s forward and aggressive movement until the blow fell, it argues that his subordinates, nearer the front, were also ignorant of it, for any information procured by them would have instantly been forwarded to him. If General Grant knew Johnston was advancing and meant to give battle, how came he to be at Savannah on Saturday night, and not on the front, where before and after this battle, he was accustomed to be, and where General Sherman, who, in this re-

spect, practiced what he preached, says that a Commander in Chief should ever be when battle is imminent? Above all, it is inconceivable and inexplicable, if the Federal Commander realized the danger and actually expected attack, why a strong, continuous line of pickets was not thrown out, some hundreds of yards at least, beyond the ordinary camp guards, and extended along the entire front of the army, not merely in front of Prentiss' division, a precaution that officer seems to have taken without suggestion from or conference with any other; and it is difficult to understand why a part of each division on the front was not made to bivouac on their arms during the nights of the 4th and 5th, and held ready to support the pickets. Two corps of Johnston's army reached Mickey's on the 4th; the entire army was assembled there on the evening of the 5th, with strong picket lines well advanced. For two days, then, before the battle, the forest immediately in front of the Federal position, and less than four miles distant from Sherman's encampment, was thronged with the Confederate battalions.

"The Confederate order of attack was arrayed on the afternoon of the 5th, and, speaking from a recollection of what I witnessed myself, I would say that the Confederate outpost videttes and the most advanced Federal sentinels were not more than a mile apart. Everything that transpired along the front and in the camps which we were able to observe was matter of constant and curious remark during those two days. If any recognition of our presence was obtained, it could be discovered by no sign, noted by no movement of preparation in that seemingly careless host. A general feeling of amazement pervaded the Confederate ranks at the apathy or ignorance of their adversary; and much of the impetuous confidence which characterized them on the morning of the battle was due to the indications which convinced them that they had surprised their foe.

"It is true that so skillful and wary a captain as General Beauregard believed, on the night of the 5th, that the attempt to effect a surprise would fail, on account of the delay of twenty-four



hours, which has been mentioned, and for that reason counseled an abandonment of the plan, and a return to Corinth. But he was of the opinion that our presence had been discovered by the enemy, simply because he could not conceive it possible that it could be concealed, when ordinary vigilance must have detected it.

“General Sherman, in his Memoirs, page 229, says: ‘From about the 1st of April we were conscious that the rebel cavalry in our front were getting bolder and more saucy, and on Friday, the 4th of April, it dashed down and carried off one of our picket guards, composed of an officer and seven men, posted a couple of miles out on the Corinth road. Colonel Buckland sent a company to its relief, then followed himself with a regiment, and, fearing lest he might be worsted, I called out his whole brigade, and followed some four or five miles, when the cavalry in advance encountered artillery. Thus far we had not positively detected the presence of infantry.’

“Now, it is certain that General Sherman is mistaken in regard to the distance to which this reconnoissance was pushed, for if he had ‘followed’ four, not to say five miles, he would have gotten beyond Mickey’s, and he would assuredly have ‘positively detected the presence of infantry,’ unless Hardee’s corps and that portion of Bragg’s then there, had proven unsubstantial myths—something he did not find them when, two days after, they had advanced four miles.

“In his report of this affair, written on the 5th, he states that he ordered Major Ricker, of the 5th Ohio Cavalry, to pursue the party which had made a dash on the pickets. ‘He rapidly advanced some two miles, and found them engaged, charged the enemy, and drove them along the Ridge road, till he met and received three discharges of artillery, when he very properly wheeled under cover and returned until he met me. As soon as I heard artillery I advanced with two regiments of infantry and took position, and remained until the scattered companies of infantry and cavalry returned. This was after night.’

“Now, it can scarcely be inferred from this language that Major Ricker, and certainly not that General Sherman, pressed out so far as ‘four or five miles.’ But in the same report, still speaking of this Confederate cavalry dash, and speculating as to its meaning, he says: I infer that the enemy is in some considerable force at Pea Ridge; that yesterday morning they crossed a brigade of two regiments of infantry, one regiment of cavalry, and one battery of field artillery, to the ridge on which the Corinth road lies. They halted the infantry and artillery at a point about five miles in my front, and sent a detachment to the lane of General Meaks, on the north side of Owl Creek, and the cavalry toward our camp’

“It is impossible to deduce any other conclusion from this report, which, it must be remembered was written and sent to General Grant’s Adjutant General on the day before the battle, than that General Sherman was in total ignorance of his enemy’s important and threatening concentration at Mickey’s—that he knew nothing of the Confederate masses immediately in his front, gradually pushing nearer as they formed for the fight, and that he altogether misapprehended the significance of the ‘saucy’ demonstrations which he describes

“General Sherman is credited with having said recently that the stories so frequent at the time of the battle, of men having been shot or bayoneted in their tents on the morning of the 6th, were utterly without foundation. He is mistaken. Very many such instances occurred. It was quite a common thing to see dead men, half clad, lying in tents perforated with bullets, and, in some cases, stretched at the entrance, or entangled in the tent cords as if killed just as they were rushing out. If the Federal army at Shiloh was not so completely surprised as so large a body of men can ever be, then its commanders have a more serious charge to meet. If they were not taken unawares, how can they possibly explain the disadvantage at which they suffered themselves to be taken? What possible excuse can they offer for their careless array and evident want of preparation for immediate battle?

“On the evening of the 5th the Confederate army was, as has been already stated, arrayed in the order in which it was to commence the engagement, and the men slept that night on their arms, and in line. The first line of battle, under Hardee, extended from Owl Creek to Lick Creek, having a front of a little more than three miles. Hardee's own command numbered 6,789 effectives, and Gladden's brigade, detached from Bragg, was added to his line, making its total effective strength 9,024. The second line was commanded by General Bragg. It was 10,731 strong, and was formed from 300 to 500 yards in the rear of the first line. The third line was composed of Polk's corps and the three brigades commanded by Breckenridge. Polk was massed in columns of brigades on the Bark road, about 800 yards in the rear of Bragg; Breckenridge was formed on his right. It was intended that Polk should support the two lines in his front, and take up the fighting when they began to weary or falter. Breckenridge was to be used as a reserve. Polk's corps was 9,136 strong; Breckenridge's reserve numbered 6,439. The Confederate army, therefore, stood in order of battle 35,320 men, infantry and artillery, to which 4,300 cavalry, watching its flanks, being added, foots up an aggregate strength of 39,630. It carried into action some fifty guns.

“To meet the impact of this force, there were irregularly disposed about the ground from Pittsburgh to Shiloh Church, according to the estimate herein previously made, some 41,000 men, with eighty-four guns.

“I have already mentioned the fact that while Lick Creek, on which rested the Confederate right, flows from the point where the first Confederate line was formed, with a very slight northerly inclination, almost straight to the river, Owl Creek bends abruptly to the northward. This should be born in mind, because it had much to do with General Johnston's plan of attack and conduct of the battle. The Comte de Paris is of the opinion that General Johnston should have massed his army on the Federal right, and turning that flank, have driven it up the river into the angle between

Lick Creek and the river. It is a matter of astonishment that so intelligent and competent a military critic should entertain this view. By massing on the Federal left and pivoting on his own left flank, Johnston kept both his flanks well protected. Turning and driving back the left wing of his enemy, his right was guarded all the time by the vicinity of Lick Creek, until, when he began to bear away from that stream, it was afforded the better protection of the river to which his right then approached. If, on the contrary, he had pivoted on his right and massed on the Federal left, his left wing, as it swung around in the execution of the movement which the Comte de Paris thinks he should have attempted, would have receded rapidly down Owl Creek, very soon leaving a wide interval between his left and that stream, into which the troops, which General Johnston had every reason to believe were stationed nearest to Pittsburg Landing, might be poured, dangerously threatening his rear, and effectually checking the pocketing business suggested. W. H. L. Wallace's division, lying along the road to Crump's Landing, was, in fact, exactly in the position which would naturally and most certainly have brought him upon Johnston's left flank and rear had the latter attempted this maneuver.

"I may be pardoned for reproducing here a description of the beginning of the battle, which I wrote many years ago, when its picture was fresher in my memory, although its details, perhaps, not so familiar to me as now. :

"The afternoon wore away, and no sign in the enemy's camps indicated that he had discovered our presence. The night fell, and the stern preparations for the morrow having been all completed, the army sank to rest. The forest was soon almost as still as before it had been tenanted with the hosts of war. But before the day broke the army was astir; the bugles sounded the reveille on all sides, and the long lines began to form. About 5 o'clock the first gun rang on the front—another and another succeeding until the musketry grew into that crackling, labored sound

which precedes the roar of real battle. The troops seemed excited to frenzy by the sound. It was the first fight in which the majority of them had ever been engaged, and they had as yet seen and suffered nothing to abate the ardor with which the high spirited young fellows panted for battle. Every one who witnessed the marshaling of the Confederate army for the attack upon the morning of the 6th of April, must remember more distinctly than anything else the glowing enthusiasm of the men their buoyancy and spirited impatience to close with the enemy. As each regiment formed upon the ground where it had bivouacked, the voice of its commander might be heard as he spoke high words of encouragement to his men and it would ring clear as he appealed to their regimental pride, and bade them think of the fame they might win. When the line began to advance, the wild cheers which arose made the woods stir as if with the rush of a mighty wind. Nowhere was there any thought of fear—everywhere were there evidences of impetuous and determined valor.

“ For some distance the woods were open and clear of undergrowth, and the troops passed through preserving their array with little difficulty; but as the point, where the fight between the pickets had commenced, was neared, the timber became dwarfed into scrubby brush, and at some places dense thickets impeded the advance. The ground, too, grew rugged and difficult of passage in unbroken line. The gray, clear morning was ere long enlivened by a radiant sunrise. As the great light burst in full splendor above the horizon, sending brilliancy over the scene, many a man thought of the great conqueror’s augury, and pointed in exultation and hope to the ‘sun of Shiloh.’ Breckenridge’s division went into the fight last, and, of course, saw and heard a great deal of it before becoming itself actively engaged. Not far off the fight soon grew earnest, as Hardee dashed resolutely on; the uneasy, broken rattle of the skirmishers gave way to the sustained volleys of the lines, and the artillery joined in the clamor, while away on the right the voice of the strife grew hoarser and angrier like the



growl of some wounded monster, furious and at bay. Hardee's line carried all before it. At the first encampment it met not the semblance of a check. Following close and eager on the fleeing pickets, it burst upon the startled inmates as they emerged, half clad, from the tents, giving them no time to form, driving them in rapid panic, bayoneting the dilatory on through the camps swept together, pursuers and pursued.

“ ‘But now the alarm was thoroughly given, the ‘long roll,’ and the bugle were calling the Federals to arms; all through their thick encampments they were hastily forming. As Hardee, close upon the haunches of the foe he had first started, broke into another camp, a long line of steel and flame met him, staggering, and, for a little while, stopping his advance. But his gallant corps was yet too fresh for an enemy not recovered from the enervating effects of surprise to hold it back long. For a while it writhed and surged before the stern barrier suddenly erected in its path, and then, gathering itself together, dashed irresistibly forward. The enemy was beaten back, but the hardy western men who filled his ranks (although raw and for the first time under fire) could not be forced to positive flight. They had once formed, and at this stage of the battle they could not be routed. Soon they turned for another stand, and the Confederates were at once upon them. Again they gave way, but strewed the path of their stubborn retreat with many a corpse in gray as well as in blue.

“ ‘At half past seven the first line began to show signs of exhaustion, and its march over the rough ground while struggling with the enemy had thinned and impaired it. It was time for Bragg's corps to come to the relief, and that superb line now moved up in serried strength. The first sign of slackening on the part of the Confederates seemed to add vigor to the enemy's resistance; but, bravely as they fought, they never recovered from the stun of the surprise. Their half of the battle was out of joint at the beginning, and it was never gotten right during the day. They were making desperate efforts to retrieve their lost ground when

Bragg's disciplined tornado burst upon them. The shock was met gallantly, but in vain. Another bloody grapple was followed by another retreat by the Federals, and again our line moved on.

“General Johnston's plan of battle was to execute a grand wheel to the left with his entire army, his right rapidly advancing, his left more deliberately, and his heaviest blows delivered upon the Federal left and center. He thus hoped to overwhelm and completely drive back the Federal left, and eventually by successive, heavy and sustained attacks batter their whole line to pieces, and driving the fragments to the river's edge, compel their surrender. Had the army been wheeled to the right, the danger of fatally exposing the left flank, already indicated, would have been incurred. If both flanks had been pressed forward abreast and kept close to the respective creeks, the front of the army would have been so greatly extended that its capacity for formidable and continuous advance would have been greatly impaired, no sufficient number of troops could have been massed upon any given point to certainly destroy and break through all resistance, and its center would have been so weakened that a determined counter attack might have pierced it, which would have resulted in complete and crushing defeat. In that event one-half would have been flung upon Owl Creek, the other upon Lick Creek, with the enemy separating them and in possession of the line of retreat. But not only were these dangers avoided by the character of the movement adopted, but its tactical value became strikingly apparent in another respect. Owing to the peculiar disposition of Prentiss' division and Stuart's brigade, and the gaps which the irregular Federal alignment disclosed, the three line formation of the Confederates enabled them, while giving each other sustained support, to also take every command successively in front and flank as they came swinging around from the right, and this was repeated until, under the fierce, bloody and continual assaults, the Federal army had become disintegrated and almost crumbled away, despite a resistance never surpassed in courage and firmness.



“General Sherman in his report of the battle written April 10th, says: ‘On Sunday morning, the 6th inst., the enemy drove our advance guard back on our main body, when I ordered under arms all my division, and sent word to General McClernand, asking him to support my left; to General Prentiss, giving him notice that the enemy was in our front in force, and to General Hurlburt, asking him to support General Prentiss.’ This, he says, was at 7 a. m. He goes on to say: ‘About 8 a. m. I saw the glistening bayonets of heavy masses of infantry to our left front in the woods beyond the small stream alluded to, ( this was a small, marshy rivulet just in front of his position ) and became satisfied for the first time that the enemy designed a determined attack upon our whole camp.’ Yet he had sent word to Prentiss an hour earlier that the enemy was present in force. ‘The battle opened by the enemy’s battery in the woods to our front throwing shells into our camp. Taylor’s and Waterhouse’s batteries promptly responded, and I then observed heavy battalions of infantry passing obliquely to the left, across the open field in Appler’s front; also other columns advancing directly upon my division. Our infantry and artillery opened along the whole line, and the battle became general. Other heavy masses of the enemy’s force kept passing across the field to our left and directing their course on General Prentiss.’ The battle in reality commenced at 5 a. m., and, singularly, enough was inaugurated by the Federals. Prentiss, still excited about that ‘cavalry dash’ of the previous day, sent out early on Sunday morning, the 6th, the 21st Missouri Regiment with instructions to reconnoiter and observe the Corinth road. Just at daybreak this regiment encountered Hardee’s skirmishers advancing. It was, of course, instantly driven in and was closely pursued. Pickets and guards recoiled with it, and certainly Hardee was in the first camps long before 7 a. m., while at 8 a. m., the hour at which General Sherman states that he first became convinced that a general attack was intended, the battle had been wholly joined from wing to wing, and the entire field was one raging maelstrom of strife. The oblique movement of troops to the left, of which Gen-

eral Sherman speaks, was more apparent than real, and was in pursuance of the grand wheel of the Confederate army from its right, which brought it with such terrific impact upon the Federal left and center. While the left of Sherman's position escaped in a great measure the oncoming Confederate rush, it descended on Hildebrand in all its energy, and in a comparatively short time his brigade, says General Sherman, had substantially disappeared. It is due to that gallant officer to say that he remained, however, bravely seconding the exertions of his chief; and it must be said, also that if General Sherman's conduct previous to the battle in anywise invites criticism, his bearing after it opened was invulnerable to all reproach. The furious torrent of attack poured down like some mountain stream swollen by a sudden storm, and overflowing the lowlands. The rolling, ridgy flood, crusted with sheeny steel and preceded by a constant billow of fire, came roaring on like the plunging waves of an inundation. It overwhelmed Hildebrand, streamed into the interval between him and Prentiss, sapping the flanks of both, and leaped with full, crushing force on Prentiss' front, striking it fairly from end to end, and whirling, as the tide whirls, beyond and around its left. The 'rebel yell' rose wild and high from 10,000 throats; a fiery confidence thrilled the heart of each man in the Confederate host, for with the quick instinct of American soldiers all perceived their advantage; the spirit of battle was upon them, and the nerve and ardor of that magnificent onset was matchless save by the marvelous pluck and undaunted resolution with which it was received.

"No courage, however, can overcome the ill effects of surprise, or supply lack of tactical preparation. It was impossible that the hastily arrayed and ragged Federal line, although the ground on which it was posted was well adapted for defense, could long withstand an assault so skillfully ordered and energetically directed. Under the persistent, furious hammering it was getting, Prentiss' division ere long began to shake; gaps opened here and there, and at length it reeled back, stunned and bleeding, to rally

between the divisions of Hurlbut and Wallace, then advancing, at Sherman's request, to furnish support most sorely needed. Here Prentiss was reenforced by two fresh regiments, and obtained a brief respite. Stuart's brigade, which had been posted on the extreme Federal left, watching the forces of Lick Creek, was aligned on Prentiss' left flank, about the time that he began falling back; this brigade, reenforced by another sent forward by Wallace, maintained itself for a short time, but was driven back until it formed on Hurlbut's left. In the meantime, three regiments were dispatched in hot haste to Sherman's aid by McClernand, and deployed in the space whence Hildebrand's brigade had melted away. They arrived just in time to encounter the vigorous, electric dash of the two brigades under Hindman, which had already swept this part of the field, as with the besom of destruction. Hindman's martial ire, but half expressed on Hildebrand, was turned instantly on those who took his place. While these three regiments were gallantly struggling with the foe which had assailed them in front, Shaver's brigade burst in on their left flank, and they, too, were forced to recede. Instantly there was a concentration of all the Confederate troops which had pressed into the long interval left vacant by the giving back of Prentiss on McClernand. Blow after blow; hard, quick and stinging, was delivered him on front and flank as the successive Confederate lines hurled their battalions forward, and in his turn McClernand took ground to the rear.

“While McDowell and Buckland's brigades of Sherman's division had not been fiercely assailed at the inception of the Confederate advance, they very soon received their full share of attention. The ground which they occupied, however, was, perhaps, altogether the strongest position on the line. Every demonstration made against it was repulsed; artillery was used in vain against it; some of the best brigades of the army moved on it, only to be hurled back and strew the morass in its front with their dead. The Confederate loss at this point was frightful. At last, after having held the position from 7 or 7:30 a. m. until after 10 a.

m., everything upon its right having been driven back, and the Confederate artillery having reached a point where the guns could play upon its rear, it was abandoned as no longer tenable. The tenacious defense of this position, and the fact that, by massing on his own right, General Johnston turned it, when it proved impregnable to direct assault, ought to be of itself a sufficient explanation of the correctness of his plan of battle. Sherman falling back formed on McClelland's right, the same relative position he had previously held.

"An entirely new line was now presented by the Federal forces, a mile, or nearly so, in rear of Shiloh Church. While one part of it was as formidable as the position so long successfully maintained by Sherman, its general strength was perhaps greater. It was formed on a series of low wooded ridges with steep and difficult ravines in its front, and was shorter and more regular and compact than the first. In shape, it was an obtuse angle. Stuart, still on the extreme left, closely approached the river, while Sherman's right rested near Owl Creek. Here, after a short lull, the battle was renewed about half past ten, with, if possible, increased fury, and was waged with scarcely perceptible slackening for six hours. While the right and left wings were both gradually pushed back, the center, or apex of the angle which they formed, was immovable. One terrible spot is thus described by Col. Johnston :

" 'This position of the Federals was occupied by Wallace's division and perhaps by the remains of Prentiss' and other commands. Here, behind a dense thicket on the crest of a hill, was posted a strong body of as hardy troops as ever fought, almost perfectly protected by the conformation of the ground and by logs and other rude and hastily prepared defenses. To assail it an open field had to be passed, enfiladed by the fire of the batteries. It was nicknamed by the Confederates, by a very mild metaphor, 'The Hornet's Nest.' No figure of speech would be too strong to express the deadly peril of assault upon this natural fortress, whose inaccessible barriers blazed for six hours with sheets of flame, and

whose infernal gates poured forth a murderous storm of shot and shell and musket fire which no living thing could quell or even withstand.'

"The apex held by Wallace and Hurlburt was recognized by General Johnston as the key, not only to that position, but to the final Federal resistance, and when he witnessed its determined maintenance he knew that the crisis had arrived if he would destroy Grant that day, he must force that position long ere sunset. The only troops he had remaining which were at all fresh and had not yet been engaged were Breckenridge's reserves. The time had evidently come for their employment. They were ordered in, and one of the bloody combats of that day ensued. Two ridges about 200 yards apart were occupied by the respective combatants. Upon one the Federals posted in two lines of battle swept the other and all the intervening space with their fire. On the other the bravest troops of the Confederate army stood for many minutes dropping under the murderous musketry, unwilling to retire and yet irresolute to advance. Breckenridge, Harris, and others of the best beloved of the Confederate leaders, exposed themselves with reckless daring, but no answering cheer and springing charge came, as usual, at their bidding.

"General Johnston realized that it was one of those moments when the commander must furnish an example of absolute indifference to death; when the general must give way to the soldier; when the thrilling, magnetic influence of the presence and personal leadership of the chief must be used to achieve victory. He rode slowly out in front of, and then down the line. He was a man of wonderfully majestic and imposing presence. His towering form caught all eyes at once, and his flashing glance and inspiring gesture could be neither misunderstood nor resisted. Instantly that hitherto hesitating line rushed forward and followed him with rapid feet. In vain the grim cannon sent their angry glut among them, and the withering infantry fire blazed in their faces. Their dead covered every step of the way, but they never



paused or faltered. Right to the crest they went, wrested it from the foe, and that hard day's work was virtually done. The recoil of the Federals from this position was the signal for a general retreat along their whole line, and they fell back to the ground immediately about the landing, only desultory fighting occurred during this retrograde movement.

"It may be stated with little fear of contradiction that had the Confederate forces been gathered up for one more such concerted, sustained, and vigorous effort as any of those they had already made, General Grant's entire army would have succumbed under it and have been captured, or utterly dispersed. The almost concurrent testimony of Federal writers, who have spoken of the condition of the army that evening, incontestably proves this. Had General Johnston survived, such another assault would certainly have been made. But just at the close of the decisive charge, which he led in person, he fell mortally wounded, and in a few minutes died. Let his son tell the disastrous incident. 'As General Johnston, on horseback, sat there, knowing that he had crushed in the arch which had so long resisted the pressure of his forces, and waiting until they should collect sufficiently to give the final stroke, he received a mortal wound. It came in the moment of victory and triumph, from a flying foe. It smote him at the very instant when he felt the full conviction that the day was won.'

"I have intimated that the fighting after this date was not nearly so severe as previously; that the Confederate advance was unchecked, and every successive stand made by the Federals was less stubbornly maintained. One exception, perhaps, must be made to this general remark, and a most important one. When it appeared that the army was about to be driven sheer back to the river, Wallace and Prentiss united the remnants of their respective commands for a last and heroic struggle to prevent it. They were at once pressed on all sides by assailants. Then Prentiss formed the gallant resolve to charge and drive back the attacking forces.

But just at that moment an overwhelming rush swept Wallace's command away, killing that brave and devoted officer, and Prentiss, surrounded on all sides, was forced to surrender with more than 3,000 men. Of this division it has been said that it 'had received the first blow in the morning and made the last organized resistance in the evening.'

"Prentiss surrendered about 5 p. m. The battle may be said to have then closed. The relics of the Federal army had placed themselves practically under the protection of gunboats, which commenced firing about that hour in the afternoon, and continued to do so until late in the night.

"General Johnston fell at the very hour when the loss of the Commander in Chief can not be supplied; that is to say, when the time has arrived to convert success into victory, and a weary army, partially disorganized by its very progress, must be compacted for the supreme and finishing stroke. General Beauregard, next in rank, could not, in the brief time allowed him, sufficiently familiarize himself with the situation to make the necessary dispositions and give the proper orders. So those last two hours of daylight, which might have been worth all the rest, were left unemployed. The desperate resistance of any army outgeneraled and surprised, and the caprice of fortune, had made of no avail a strategic and tactical skill which has seldom been equaled.

"The rest of the story is well known and need not be told. That night Buell and Lew. Wallace arrived with 28,000 fresh troops. Morning saw this force, united with what was left of Grant's, confront 25,000 wearied Confederates, and the greater part of the lost ground was that day regained.

"We cannot now even say whether Shiloh was lost or won. Both sides may, and do, claim it as a victory. But all may do just honor to the valor and devotion of the contending soldiery; and a deathless memory will crown, like flowers on Decoration Day, the graves of the heroes who sleep there."



## CHAPTER VIII.

## THROUGH CORINTH TO MEMPHIS.

Immediately following the battle of Pittsburg Landing, or upon April 8th, General Sherman with a part of his division started from the old Shiloh Church, where Hildebrand's brigade had lain through the night, to pursue the retreating rebel army. At a point some four or five miles from Shiloh, on the road to Corinth, he came upon the rear of Beauregard's army, whose retreat was being protected by General Forest's cavalry. He ordered Colonel Hildebrand to move forward one regiment of his brigade. The 77th Ohio, which was the advance regiment, attacked the rebel cavalry, deploying a large number of men as skirmishers. They had scarcely formed in line of battle and thrown out their skirmishers when they were charged upon and ridden down by the cavalry. The 53rd Ohio, being the next regiment on the line of march, was ordered forward into the line of battle on the double-quick, which movement they made with great promptness, fixing bayonets as they came into line. They gallantly charged the rebel cavalry, driving it before them, rescuing many of the 77th Ohio who would otherwise have been carried off as prisoners. The 57th formed immediately on our left and helped to make complete the splendid achievement of the 53rd. We pursued the cavalry a short distance.

On a large portion of the battle-field over which we fought the trees seemed to have been deadened, for the purpose of killing them to clear the ground for cultivation; and many of them had fallen down and lay upon the ground, and that is why this particular engagement is called the 'Battle of Fallen Timber.'

The 53rd, 57th, and the remnant of the 77th not killed, wounded or captured, followed Forest's cavalry some distance in the direction of Monterey, but night coming on the pursuit was abandoned. We retraced our march, and spent the night in our old camp, from which we had been driven on the morning of the 6th. General Forest, the fearless rebel cavalry leader, was wounded in this action immediately in front of the 53rd regiment.

General Sherman, who was with Hildebrand when the 77th was charged by Forest, would doubtless have been captured but for the prompt and heroic action of the 53rd.

After some delay and doing routine duty, including burying the dead, caring for the wounded, and the like, we started April 29th upon what has passed into history as the Siege of Corinth, Mississippi, under command of Major-General Halleck. General Grant was the superior officer but, for reasons best known to himself, had little or no supervision of this campaign. Just prior to starting upon it, April, 1862, Colonel Jesse J. Appler was relieved from the command of the 53rd Ohio Volunteer Infantry. The colonel returned to his home in Ohio. Major H. S. Cox was also relieved, but presumably on account of ill-health.

Upon the same date, Captain Wells S. Jones, of Co. A, received notification of his appointment as Colonel, and Adjutant E. C. Dawes of his as Major; Lieutenant-Colonel Robert A. Fulton remaining in the same rank as at organization of regiment. Our brigade at this time was composed of the 53rd, 57th and 77th Ohio regiments, commanded by Colonel Jesse Hildebrand. Captain Jones had been recommended by a majority of the officers of his regiment for the promotion to Colonel. His notification of appointment came to him under rather peculiar circumstances. He had been out as a captain in command of the regiment to support the skirmishers, and had remained on the skirmish line all night. In the morning it had rained, and General Morgan L. Smith came out with his brigade to relieve us. The men, after a rain, liked to fire their guns and clean them out. The 53rd was in line of battle

in the works. The regiment was coming out of the woods and was met by Colonel Jones. The men commenced to fire for the above reason. Colonel Cockerill and Jones were in command. General Smith asked Colonel Cockerill: "What regiment is that firing their guns in the woods, and who is in command?" Colonel Cockerill said: "It is the 53rd, and it has no Colonel; Captain Jones is in command." Captain Jones overheard this conversation and forgot that he was going to be a devout Methodist upon his return to Ohio if spared, and he too violated the fourth commandment and made some not very complimentary remarks to both General Smith and Colonel Cockerill, and in all of which he was defending his own "boys." Captain Jones was somewhat surprised when he had cooled down, that he had not been placed under arrest. We camped at night in line of battle ready for an attack. An orderly rode up and said: "Captain Jones, General Sherman presents his compliments and desires to see you at Russell House immediately." Then it was that Captain Jones thought—something, and remarked: "I am up against an arrest now." The Captain on the way over to Russell House met General Sherman, and he said: "I have a telegram appointing you Colonel of the 53rd Ohio regiment, and congratulate you." The newly appointed Colonel was told to take command at once. He returned to the regiment agreeably surprised, and received the congratulations of both officers and men.

It being the spring of the year, the rains and the frost had made the roads well nigh impassable, delaying our trains and subjecting us to hunger. We were frequently called into line of battle and had to fight for nearly every mile of ground up to the capture of Corinth. The first few days principally were consumed in the repair of roads and bridges, cutting timber and obstructing highways. Our regiment had at this time been reduced to 400 men.

Captain Galloway, in command of two companies, E and K, was ordered to Owl Creek, but under no circumstances to cross

the creek. He and his command were annoyed by the enemy's picket line to such an extent that he felt constrained to return the fire, and what was intended for a picket fire, or at most a skirmish, almost resulted in an engagement. Orders were received to retreat in good order, and none too soon.

"May 15th, 1862, we changed brigade commanders, Brigadier-General J. W. Denver assuming charge. Many of our boys were dying. Small hillocks were dotting this section of Mississippi. During the twenty-mile approach to Corinth we constructed eight or nine complete sets of fortifications. The last camp, or line of works, occupied prior to the evacuation of Corinth, on the morning of May 29th, General Sherman rode up, just before the break of day, and inquired if that was the 53rd Ohio. Colonel Jones responded, but had on the insignia of captain. General Sherman, in his stern way, inquired: Colonel, why have you not colonel's straps on?" The Colonel answered: "I have no time to go after them." The General said: "I will send you a pair of mine." That day about noon an orderly rode up, and, with General Sherman's compliments, presented a pair of colonel's shoulder straps. It is fair to presume, in the absence of any explanation to the contrary, that the straps presented to the Colonel were those General Sherman wore at Bull Run, as he was a colonel at that time.

The first line of battle commanded by Colonel Jones as a full-fledged colonel was on the 22nd of May, when nearing Corinth. It is fair to think that with the unpleasant Appler odor in his nostrils he was a little bit nervous. Captain Starkey was in command of the skirmish line. Colonel Jones remarked to him and Major Dawes: "This regiment must go across this field." Then he remarked: "I would rather be killed than have anything happen. It must go across." The colonel rode at the head of the column and we went across in line of battle. During the charge we were met with a heavy artillery fire, and were ordered to halt. We had driven their battery and line of skirmishers back. The colonel gave the command to lie down and be protected. At this

juncture of the battle a nameless officer saluted the colonel and asked to be granted permission to go to the rear, saying, "I am sick." He was met with an emphatic "No, it is no time to be sick. I will have you killed in fifteen minutes."

After this particular charge and until the final muster out of the regiment, August, 1865, Colonel Jones upon more than one occasion remarked: "After that day at Corinth in crossing the field, I never had any solicitude about the regiment going any where. They always went willingly where commanded to go, and had all the courage needed, and did everything that could be asked of them."

Captain Galloway had a queer experience here of having some one hand him a part of his company books which had fallen into the hands of the enemy at the battle of Pittsburg Landing.

On May 30th, 1862, we moved out of our line of fortifications and were soon in plain view of the enemy's works. It did not require much time to ascertain that the "Johnnies" were in full retreat, and had been for at least twenty-four hours. Our column was pushed on to Corinth and through the town, our banners flying and bands playing. Buildings used for arsenals, stores, and military purposes were burned to the ground by the retreating foe. Corinth was of recent growth and of modern architecture. The wealthier people had taken a trip southward with the army and had left everything to the mercy of those remaining and to the Union army. The day was exceedingly warm and the roads were dusty. At about four p. m. we were ordered back some distance and camped for the night.

On June 1st, we started on a forced march through the rain and mud, and marched until such intense darkness overtook us that it was dangerous to proceed further, so we camped in the rain, mud, and woods, minus any shelter for the night. The country through which we were passing had been robbed of its male pop-



ulation, and we found the women and girls ploughing and planting the fields. Although the war had been in progress but a few months, in exchanging commodities the citizens would gladly give us \$100.00 of their money for \$5.00 of our greenbacks.

When daylight came to our rescue, we took up our line of march and soon came to Chewallah, upon the Memphis and Charleston Railroad. It was a small village. June 12th, 1862, we left Chewallah, and for three days took to the railroad. Owing to the heat and want of water, the boys fell faint and sick by the wayside, but nearly always found our camp during the night. We passed through Grand Junction and found the bridges and depot in ashes. Preparations were at once made for the rebuilding of the bridge and in a very few days the cars with army stores were up to this point, that is, fifty miles beyond Corinth. The rapidity with which work was done told the soldiers that the pledge of the nation to care for those who were caring for it, was being redeemed.

Our next capture upon the M. & C. R. R. was La Grange, Tennessee, but a few miles from Grand Junction. La Grange is a city of wealth, and the surrounding country rich. The aristocracy were loud in their praise of the Confederates and exhibited their contempt for us. The water and fruit made a decided improvement in the health of the regiment and of the army in general. We moved out from La Grange, and on June 18th, 1862, we occupied Moscow, Tennessee. As usual, the enemy had burned the railroad bridge across Wolf River, the depot and cotton gins. The citizens vacated with the rebel army, and left about everything, except their valuables, behind. The regiment assisted in the rebuilding of the bridge, 300 feet long, and then took up the line of march for Lafayette, Tennessee, arriving there on June 23rd. To our surprise, when we entered the town, a Confederate flag was still flying from a flag-staff. It was but the work of a moment for some of the boys of the 53rd to get an axe and cut down the staff. The flag was distributed among the boys in fragments, as memen-

toes to send North. At this point the enemy was so hard pressed that they had no time to destroy property, except the bridge. The dwellings here were above the average and the public buildings good. The citizens were not so panic-stricken, and remained at home. They had learned by this time that the "Yankee vandals" did not wear horns. The bridge had to be rebuilt here. The health of the regiment was good. Memphis was about thirty miles from here, and we presumed that was to be our objective point.

At this juncture our division was compelled to make a forced march back to Moscow, some ten miles away, in order to re-inforce General Hurlburt's division. The weather was intensely hot, and the health of the regiment good. We reached Moscow, June 27th, 1862. This backward movement was occasioned by the enemy's attacking our forces at Holly Springs, some fifteen miles distant.

On June 29th we received orders to proceed to Holly Springs, Mississippi. We marched day and night, the sun making it very trying. On July 1st we had an encounter and brought in use our artillery, and soon dispersed the enemy and recaptured the town. The 53rd had one man killed and a few wounded.

Upon our return march we moved mostly by night, as we had to cross a sand desert, and water and provisions were very scarce. Many of our boys replenished their stomachs by the purchase of corn-pone from the negroes. We finally returned to Moscow, reaching there July 7th, and camped on the bank of the river in a beautiful grove.

On July 18th, 1862, we again took to the road, Memphis being the objective point. On this day quite a number of the boys were sick and had to take to the ambulance. Some of the commissioned officers were among them. One of our number died during the day, and was buried by the roadside. We reached Memphis on July 21st, 1862.



The city was a commodious one, beautifully located, and composed of a homogeneous mass. Here we found many Union citizens and ladies in abundance. The Sisters of Charity came to the relief of the sick and wounded, and rendered God's service. The 53rd was camped one and a half miles below the city on the banks of the Mississippi River. For the first time for several weeks, we were where we could get mail from "God's country," and oh! how we did enjoy a letter from wife, mother, brother, sister, or sweetheart. With what relish we enjoyed a newspaper from the North.

General Sherman was in command, and that meant no rest for any certain time. Many of our boys who had left us at Shiloh, sick or wounded, returned to us here. Extensive fortifications were constructed. Hundreds of negroes were employed upon the works. All citizens residing within the line of fortifications were ordered out. Steamers arrived daily, thus keeping us in touch with the home-land, much to our satisfaction and enjoyment. Sickness prevailed to an alarming extent. About August 4th we located our Regimental Burying Ground and buried our first man, John Davis, of Co. K, within twenty-four hours. Some nine or ten others were buried near him. While at Memphis one of our commissioned officers, gallant Captain Galloway, of Co. K, was by order of General Sherman assigned to duty upon a Board of Court Martial. While here we drilled two hours a day. All houses within one mile of the fort were ordered demolished, to prevent shelter to the enemy, and to give our artillery free and unobstructed firing. On November 10th, 1862, Lieutenant Dawes left for Columbus to bring us a lot of drafted men to fill our depleted ranks. Our morning roll-call showed 680 men present for duty.

On November 22nd, 1862, there was a Union demonstration in Memphis, rejoicing over the occupation of the city by the Union forces. A detailed description of this demonstration would occupy too much space, hence the historian simply makes the gen-

eral statement. It was evident, however, from this celebration that a large loyal sentiment prevailed throughout the city of Memphis, and the display did ample justice to those who projected it. Notwithstanding this, however, enough rebel sympathizers were left to keep up some agitation. A good sized army was being collected at this point ; a large part of it consisting of new and undisciplined troops.

The following incident may furnish a fitting close to the present chapter : John Davis, of Co. E, was well known throughout the regiment. He was, what we used to consider in those days, rather an old man and though a good soldier never quite understood the necessity of all the " pomp and circumstance of glorious war. " While on picket duty one night in front of Corinth, where the hostile lines were in close proximity, the officer of the day, at midnight making the rounds, approached his post. " Who comes there ? " said Davis. " Grand rounds ; " was the reply. " I don't know anything about your grand rounds, " answered Davis, " if you move I will shoot you ; " and he leveled his musket. Grand rounds stood still, until the sergeant of the guard, fortunately close at hand, came up and solved the difficulty.



CHAPTER IX.

---

## FROM MEMPHIS TO VICKSBURG.

On November 22nd, 1862, we marched out and left the city of Memphis. General Denver commanded the division and Colonel Cockerill the brigade. The 53rd, while at Memphis, did considerable duty in and around the city ; the boys had so kindly performed these duties, treating all classes with consideration, that, as the regiment passed through the streets, they were given quite an ovation. As we proceeded upon our line of march, it became apparent that the army in general was possessed of a determination to wipe that part of Mississippi through which we were passing off the map of the United States. The torch was applied fearlessly. The section was abundant in forage and many were the chickens, turkeys, geese, and hogs which found their way into Union stomachs. The negroes, always friends of the boys in blue, winked one eye at us, slyly bade adieu to their families, and then followed the army. They invariably knew the cause of the war, and what it would eventually lead to, their freedom ; and they recognized that that freedom, if it came, must come through our army. They were always ready and willing to risk life and all that was dear to them for the cause of the Union.

A Virginia slave, who had heard of the President's promise concerning the proclamation to be issued on the 1st of January 1863, then only a few days in the future, is said to have been heard praying, with great earnestness and the deepest emotion :

“O God Almighty! keep the engine of the rebellion going till New Years! Good Lord! pray don't let off the steam; Lord, don't reverse the engine; don't back up; Lord, don't put on the

brakes! But pray, good Lord, put on more steam! Make it go a mile a minute! Yes, Lord, pray make it go sixty miles an hour! ('Amen!') 'Do good Lord!' responded the brethren and sisters.) Lord, don't let the express train of rebellion smash up till the 1st of January! Don't let the rebels back down, but harden their hearts as Pharaoh's, and keep all hands going, till the train reaches the depot of Emancipation."

General Grant is in command of the army. Our brigade now consists of the 97th and 99th Indiana, the 70th and 53rd Ohio. The division is in command of General Sherman.

On December 4th, 1862, we left our camp near Holly Springs, Mississippi, and marched to the Tallahatchie River, and at night marched back to our camp which we had left in the morning. On the 5th we retraced our steps to the Tallahatchie River, and camped for the night. On the 6th we crossed the river in the morning on bridges just constructed. We marched through the swamps where the enemy had intended to give us battle, but when we were ready to confront them they had hied themselves away and left us to occupy the fortifications. We passed on and camped at College Hill.

Five miles to our front General Grant had routed the enemy at Oxford, Mississippi. We proceeded to Coffeeville, on the Mississippi Central railroad. Here we received the information that Van Dorn had retaken Holly Springs and played havoc with our supplies stored there. We were ordered thither at once, and reached there January 2nd, 1863, and found to our disgust and dismay that our information was all too true, as Van Dorn had destroyed two depots, machine shop, Government stores, ammunition, and a lot of baled cotton, and also the cars. We went into camp by the burned depot. We had assisted in the capture of the Springs just six months previous. Colonel Murphy, who commanded the 109th Illinois, surrendered to Van Dorn's forces without any resistance. We found the colonel under arrest upon our arrival. We tore up

the railroad from there to Oxford, Mississippi, and then marched to La Grange, reaching there January 10th, 1863. We readily recognized the place as we had been there in June, 1862. We went into camp in a pine grove, and for the first time in several months drew full rations, which we enjoyed hugely. Frequently such prayers were heard, as "God grant that our cracker-line may be kept open to the North and our stomachs thereby maintained."

On January 13th, 1863, it commenced to rain and continued raining until the 18th, when a deep snow covered the ground and very cold weather followed. On this day, the 18th, the 53rd Ohio was ordered upon a foraging expedition. It rained hard all day; the men were soaked to the skin and lay down for the night in wet clothes. During the night it began to snow. We marched four days in the cold and snow. Several of our boys suffered from frost-bitten feet and hands. This was decidedly the severest and roughest experience of our soldier life to this date. The oldest citizens in that section said that they had never experienced such weather before and they naturally blamed the Yankees for bringing it southward.

There was a large hospital at La Grange, but to our regret it was filled and, what was worse still, large numbers were dying daily. Graves were kept in readiness at all times. Coffins, so-called, were stacked all around the hospital, ready to receive their victims. As soon as life was extinct, the body was put into a pine box and buried.

January 24th, 1863, doing routine duty. Cold weather still with us.

From February 4th to 22nd nothing occurred to break the monotony worthy of note.

On February 19th, Captain Galloway was stricken with erysipelas. He was recommended for furlough by Colonels Jones and Cockerill and the division surgeon, but General Denver refused to sign unless they would certify that going home would save his life.

On February 25th, at Moscow, ten miles distant, our wagon train was attacked and some of the teamsters were taken prisoners.

On March 14th the pickets were hastily withdrawn and at 4 a. m., the troops were assembled, and we struck our tents and were off for Moscow, Tennessee. When we reached our destination we were surprised to find Moscow almost licked up by flames, and the residents impoverished.

The 53rd and 70th Ohio and Bouden's Battery constituted our fighting force here.

Just prior to our leaving La Grange a large quantity of ammunition, in charge of our quarter-master, and guarded by four of our regiment, was exploded, carrying death and destruction in its train. One was killed and three were fatally injured. The explosion was caused by the carelessness of the guards, leaving a candle burning on a box of cartridges. It burned through the box while the guards were asleep.

On April 5th, 1863, Captain Galloway and Lieutenant McMillen were at Memphis, and while at the depot waiting for the train for Moscow, they met Major Dawes just coming from Moscow. While the trio were engaged in conversation the train pulled out and the Captain and Lieutenant were left. This train while en route for Moscow was captured, together with all on board and a large quantity of mail. The rebel cavalry hovered close about and annoyed us by raids. Within a few days of the above raid and capture, the chaplain of the 97th Indiana and several of his assistant mail boys were captured, with all the mail in their possession.

At about this time Sergeant Joshua E. Bailey of Co. K. was promoted to Second Lieutenant.

The boys concluded that they were going to have to stay at Moscow for some time and indulged in the pastime of making gardens.



April 28th, Captain Henry C. Messenger of Company K died of disease. The Captain was a man of generous impulses, noble character, brave, true and loyal. Captain Messenger in civil life was a civil engineer, and when he entered the service brought with him his knowledge of that business. He was courteous, accomplished, and scholarly, and popular with the men and officers of the regiment. He was a faithful company commander and in his death the regiment lost a brave, good man.

On this same date, while our hearts were sad at the loss of the gallant captain, the paymaster put in his appearance, and the way green-backs were handed out to the "boys" caused many a one to rejoice.

May 5th, 1863, still in camp; and reports from all parts of the army are coming our way, though not sufficiently strong to reflect the silver lining of peace upon the opposite side of the portentous war cloud.

We here made the first attempt to recruit negro regiments in our part of the army. Recommendations for officers of such regiments were numerous, several of our own boys being among the number. It was a glorious time for certain officers to get rid of some who were working for promotion, and who, owing to certain political influences at home, might be able to supersede someone. The peculiar method of enlistment of the negro made it quite easy to organize a regiment, as all who did not volunteer were conscripted. The majority of colored males following our army readily volunteered; they were glad to do so. They really wanted an opportunity to show their loyalty to our cause; for, disguise the fact as we might, these people, ignorant as they were, knew that the success of the Union arms meant freedom to them; and with this incentive they were more than willing to assume any burdens imposed, and this dispelled any erroneous idea that they would not fight, or were not willing to risk life for freedom.

On May 14th, 1863, Adjutant-General L. Thomas of the United States visited our camp, and made an address to the brigade and division, which were drawn up in hollow square. His address was listened to with rapt attention. Strange as it may seem, at this late day, and remote from the war, there was, among the rank and file, opposition to negro regiments. Such opposition at times assumed the character of anarchy; and some there were, both officers and men, who were so indiscreet as to declare that if the Government proceeded with the formation of such troops they would lay down their arms and unbuckle their swords. The Adjutant-General, as the mouth-piece of the administration and government, called a halt upon the officers by forcibly intimating that disloyalty and treason were punishable by death, and that any resistance in words or otherwise, to the enlistment of negro troops would be instantly treated by court martial and merited punishment speedily awarded. This antidote worked quickly, the disease was healed, and wounded bigotry subsided. It was at no remote period from this that such organizations were tested under fire, and demonstrated their qualities for avenging the wrongs of more than a century. From this time on the colored troops received their due meed of praise, and all were ready to admit that they fought bravely. Then it was that the rank and file concluded that a negro could stop a bullet as well as a white man, and that for every one so sacrificed there would be just that many more white soldiers to return north to their friends and families.

On May 21st, 1863, details from the brigade were sent out in all directions to take possession of every horse and mule they could find. It was the purpose to mount the 53rd. The Confederate women gave us "Scotch blessings" as we departed with their last "hoss" or mule. Forage of all kinds, for man and beast, was abundant, including razor-back hogs.

June 1st, Colonel Jones ordered Co. K, with some twenty wagons for foraging, they returned to camp loaded down and leading

quite a number of horses and mules. One of the boys had his horse shot under him, and became separated from the company, but finally came into camp carrying his saddle and bridle.

On June 6th the order to break camp was received, and to be ready to go to Memphis. The entire division had come together, and proceeded on their line of march to Memphis, which was reached in good order on the 8th. The entire army was on the move, and it was strongly hinted that our objective point was Vicksburg, Mississippi.

On June 9th, our regiment was marched to the landing at Memphis and embarked on the transport "Luminary;" our destination being Young's Point, at which place we arrived June 12th, and immediately steamed up the Yazoo River to Haines' Bluffs, disembarked, and camped upon a beautiful eminence overlooking the country. The boys were delighted, as fishing was abundant.

We could hear the roar of artillery every day from in and about Vicksburg, some ten miles away.



## CHAPTER X.

## FROM VICKSBURG TO JACKSON.

Historians soon after the war placed the 53rd Ohio in the engagement of Chickasaw Bayou, but those in command, and whose information can best be relied on, say we took no part in this engagement. In fact, we feel in about the same condition of mind concerning this as the Irishman who was accused of being dead. He said, "Yes, I have heard the same report, but I had the satisfaction of knowing it was a ——— lie as soon as they told me."

From about the 10th to the 30th of June the division of which the 53rd was a part was performing all manner of duty; i. e., foraging, fatigue duty, marching and counter-marching here and there in the vicinity. During the interim referred to we made a march to Big Black River and returned to the starting point, Snyder's Bluffs. This maneuvering was made necessary in order to frustrate some designs of the enemy, which were to raise the siege at Vicksburg; but with Sherman in the rear to watch and circumvent any such movement, the enemy had but little if any chance of success. With Grant to pound at their front, and Sherman to attend to the flank movements in the rear, and fight if necessary, the "Johnnies" experienced a "hot time." In fact, so hotly and so closely pursued were they, that on July 3rd and 4th they capitulated and surrendered to General Grant; some twenty-eight thousand soldiers and eight thousand citizens, including all munitions of war.

Thus ended the siege of Vicksburg after some forty-seven days. Thirty-seven years have elapsed from that period to the time of dictating the history of this grand regiment. A

visit at this date to this famous battlefield would startle one unfamiliar with war's alarms. On a sloping hill near the city is the cemetery. A partial history of this great struggle is told upon an arched gateway :

" HERE REST IN PEACE  
SIXTEEN THOUSAND SIX HUNDRED  
CITIZENS,  
WHO DIED FOR THEIR COUNTRY  
IN THE YEARS 1861-65."

This cemetery was once bristling with bayonets, resounding with the booming of cannons and the shrieking of shells. Now it is the home of the silent dead. Speechless and motionless the country's dead heroes speak to all coming generations, admonishing them, by the memories of the past, to unite in the effort to elevate and educate the public conscience and thus insure better statesmanship, loyalty, and patriotism, and by so doing contribute worthy honor to our heroic dead of 1861-65. May it be the pride of the North and the South not to be content with the annual floral tribute to our Nation's dead ; but regardless of section, may they bring to the Goddess of Liberty the diamond ring of patriotism, and with renewed pledges of devotion place upon the nuptial finger of the American's guardian angel, the hope of the Republic, christianized American manhood.

On July 4th, we were under marching orders for Black River. The march was principally after night, owing to the intense heat which prevailed. When we reached Black River our brigade was in the advance. When nearing what had been a ferry we were met with sharp firing from the enemy ; we swung into line of battle and returned the compliment vigorously. How to cross and dislodge the enemy was a puzzle to Colonel W. S. Jones, who was temporarily in command of the brigade. The pontoon bridge was miles to our rear, so it was expedient that some mode of crossing be improvised. The first thought was to plunge in and ford the stream, but the cool judgment and execu-

tive ability of Colonel Jones taught him that it might not be a fordable stream. In the meantime the rebel skirmishers were making it hot for us. Colonel Jones said to Captain Percy, in order to ascertain if it were possible to ford: "I will furnish you some one to wade in, if you will do the planning as engineer." The captain replied: "I will fix a long pole and put a sinker on the end of it." Volunteers came forward to the number of eight or ten. Colonel Jones was of the opinion that one or more, perhaps several, would be killed before he ascertained the depth of the river. Additional skirmishers, by way of protection were thrown out. Colonel Jones was near by, and said to Captain Percy: "One of these young men will take your pole." "I am going to do it myself;" said the captain. The Colonel replied, "I do not want you to do it." He again replied, "I will do it myself." He waded out and measured the water, and the rebel force was so astonished at his audacity and bravery that they scarcely fired upon him. Paying no attention to the shots, he waded into the stream to his armpits. The heads of the rebel skirmishers were plainly in sight as the captain was taking the soundings. Upon his return from the river he saluted the colonel and reported: "Sir, the ford is not practicable at this point."

Some of our Yankee soldier boys, whose eyes were ever like full moons, soon discovered hidden in the bushes and rank weeds a rope which indicated that we had struck the ferry. A short distance further down, the same sharp eyes discovered the boat, sunk and out in the stream. Captain Eustace H. Ball, of Co. E, and some of the brave boys of the left wing of the regiment swam out to the boat and soon had it in floating condition. It was almost miraculously brought into use as a ferry and the brave boys of the 53rd were the first on the opposite side of Black River, greatly to the discomfort of our enemy, as many were killed, and but few left to return South to tell the story, except those who returned as exchanged prisoners of war. About the first question that any of



the prisoners asked was, "What in the d——l was that man wanting wading about in the river out there?" The result of this crossing was one killed and a few wounded.

General Joe Johnston, not having heard of the surrender of Vicksburg, came to Black River with his army and was expecting to cross and assist his superior officers at Vicksburg; but, learning of the fall, he beat a hasty retreat in the direction of Jackson, Mississippi, with our army hotly pursuing. We marched day and night.

As we advanced toward Jackson we passed the residence of Joe Davis, brother of Jeff, with the 53rd Ohio in advance of the brigade. Colonel Cockerill and Colonel Jones rode into town, and as we were passing a cotton-gin was fired. Colonel Cockerill commenced saying something about firing the cotton-gin, and Colonel Jones said it makes it hot for the boys to pass, I wish they had waited. Colonel Cockerill began to talk about vandalism. Colonel Jones said: "People who have been as conspicuous as these, in bringing this thing about, ought to have things burned; and I would like to see those chimneys standing there without any house." When we came back a few days later, the chimneys were there, but there was not a rail or anything which would burn left.

On July 9th, as we were advancing, we met General Sherman's army corps coming from Vicksburg to join with us at Jackson. On the evening of the 9th, when within about four miles of Jackson, a brisk cannonading was opened upon us. This caused a halt for the night. The 9th army corps, General Burnside commanding, came up during the night. On the morning of the 10th the siege of Jackson began, and it extended over the next seven days.

On the 10th our division moved out to the left of Jackson, and within sight of the enemy's skirmish line. Between us and the enemy's fortifications there was a stretch of at least two miles of

open field. Our line of battle was formed with the 53rd and the 70th Ohio in front; the remainder of the division to move in columns in our rear. Here was, to the spectator at least, one of the finest military sights that were ever witnessed in the Army of the Southwest during the four years of war. Here were twenty thousand resolute men, most of them in sight, in almost perfect alignment (contour of ground excepted), ready to move at the sound of the bugle: "Forward! Guide right! Double-quick, march!" We had not long to wait. With what determined step we moved! and while no man attempted to evade duty, many and many a one, no doubt, said what was perhaps his final prayer, kissed the photo of loved ones, and as he braced himself for the trying ordeal said: "Here is for God, country, and home!"

As we moved forward we drove the enemy's skirmishers. Their hospital was in front of their fortifications and between the lines of battle. In addition to their hospital flag—and that was their protection—they had also hoisted their rebel flag in defiance of the usages of honorable warfare. This hated flag was soon displaced and "Old Glory" flung to the breeze by the 53rd O. V. I. Steadily we moved on and were meeting with opposition, but not more severe than we had frequently encountered, if as much so. We had just about concluded that the army was retreating, and that we were perhaps fighting a division or two covering the retreat, when, to our consternation, we were saluted with a roar of musketry and a fusilade of shot and shell from their cannons which let us know without a moment's warning that our thoughts as to evacuation were a delusion. But steadily we pressed on, contending for every inch of ground, until night closed in upon the scene. We camped in line of battle, just where we halted. Not much sleep was indulged in, however, as the batteries from the enemy's fortifications shelled us throughout the night. All night long we were like ducks dodging thunder.

On July 11th, as daylight ushered in the Sabbath morning, they opened the battle with an artillery fire which was terrific and

effective. This had a tendency to disorganize our line to a limited extent. While under this fire two inexperienced Indiana regiments broke in full retreat, but were checked and returned to their proper place in line of battle before any further demoralization set in. The position occupied by the 53rd was particularly hot, and the firing was destructive. During the hottest of the morning's fight one company of the regiment was moved out in front, and deployed as skirmishers not to exceed four hundred yards from the enemy's line of fortifications. The shelling from the enemy's guns that day will never be effaced from the memory of those present. An officer of the 99th Indiana, who was upon the reserve line, during the day was writing a letter to his wife. A stray shell came along and took off the arm which was doing the writing, and also killed one of the 70th Ohio men.

July 14th.—The cannonading this morning was not so brisk, but on the skirmish line there was constant firing, and at times so pronounced as to partake of the form of battle. During the afternoon a flag of truce came into our lines, requesting an armistice for four hours; we to bury the dead and care for the wounded within our lines; the enemy to do likewise. This was agreed to, and proper details made to carry out the terms of the armistice. During this four hours of intermission of battle our boys and the Johnnie rebs met at the skirmish line upon the most cordial terms and traded and exchanged not only compliments but coffee, salt and the like, with our enemy for tobacco. To see them thus together one could scarcely realize that in four short hours each would be striving to see which was the best shot. It was no unusual occurrence to hear such exclamations as: "Look out, Johnnie!" or, "Yank, time is up, and I am going to shoot at you!"

During the early part of the day a general commanding a division in General Sherman's corps, without orders, charged upon a battery with one brigade and lost 500 men killed. This general was immediately placed under arrest. During the afternoon the

left wing of our regiment was ordered to the front and placed upon the skirmish line. Musketry and cannon firing continued throughout the night.

July 15th.—Tremendous cannonading and the roar of musketry continued throughout the day, but, so far as our part of the army was concerned, was not so disastrous. They seemed for the last day or two to be over-shooting us; but a limited number were killed or wounded during the day. We remained in the same position the entire day, compelled to eat cold victuals, and glad to have cold fat "sow-belly" to spread upon our hard-tack.

Little or no rest was had during the night of the 15th, as the intensest excitement prevailed. At about 2 a. m. of the 16th we commenced maneuvering, changing positions and reforming lines, as we expected an attack or charge from the enemy. This is a slow process with so many troops, unless the battle is on and haste necessary. We were disappointed, however, in an attack, and we learned afterwards that the enemy was then making preparations for retreat. During the afternoon two regiments of our troops attempted to storm a portion of the rebels' fortifications, and such cannonading and roar of musketry followed that it almost shook the heavens. Our forces succeeded in getting inside the works, driving the gunners from the battery, but our boys were in turn driven out by superior force, and upon their retreat the enemy double shotted their cannon with grape and canister and killed and wounded them by the score, some fifty odd being killed. Some eighteen or twenty rebels in a trench outside of the fortifications were doing very effective sharp-shooting work. They had picked off several of our officers and men. They were finally charged upon by some forty or fifty of the 6th Iowa boys. They brought back into our line sixteen prisoners, and those who were not brought back alive were left to be buried.

July 17th. "Grape vine" news was disseminated that ten thousand cavalry were in our rear, communications cut off, etc.; but such bad news was but the prelude to better, as at about nine

a. m., we were assured that Jackson was evacuated and that the rebel forces were in full retreat, and our advance in full possession of the city. During the afternoon our brigade moved out along the line of the Mississippi Central Railroad. Our business was to tear up and burn several miles of the road. It may be interesting to those who have never engaged in such work to know how it is done. We first detached the rails, then piled the cross ties in hollow blocks, set fire to them, and laid the rails across the ties, when the middle of the rails was heated red hot the ends would drop down, then with the railroad chairs upon hand-spikes two soldiers, one at each end, would take hold of the rails and twist them, thus rendering them useless until re-made by the rolling mills. It rained very hard during the night, but notwithstanding that fact the heavens for miles around were illuminated by the burning of the city of Jackson. The boys evidently did not want property left to guard, and but little was left for guarding. A few public institutions, such as the Insane Asylum with its inmates were left. The chimneys of Jackson were the monuments left to mark the once wealthy city. Our boys were seven or eight days under shot and shell and when the opportunity came to retaliate, they used the torch effectively.

July 18th. We had about completed our mission on the railroad, having destroyed some twenty miles together with a number of station houses, one hundred bales of cotton, and one flour mill, and were now retracing our steps to Jackson. On our way back we met Welsh's division, which had also been engaged in the destruction of the road. We reached Jackson about noon, tired but ready for rations three times a day, and to obey promptly any and all orders given.

The streets of the city had been dug up for fortifications of various kinds, but the most inhuman and diabolical work of all was the planting of torpedoes in unsuspected quarters, under the pavements and all along the river fronts. Some innocent women and children were killed by such deviltry. Hereat some of our

officers became incensed and sent out a lot of our rebel prisoners to search for the hidden torpedoes. But little heed was paid to them and we hoped they would be hoisted with their own petard.

June 19th, our regiment marched to Jackson, taking a cleaning up bath in the Pearl River, washing clothes, and the like. A part of the year the Pearl River is navigable as far as Jackson. In our bathing we discovered that the bottom was covered with shot and shell, thrown there no doubt to prevent their falling into our hands on evacuation.

A flag of truce came into our lines with some eighty of our boys as prisoners, asking for an equal exchange of prisoners in our hands.

July 20th. All was quiet, nothing worthy of note transpired.

July 21st. Congratulatory orders were read, complimenting us for bravery and our perseverance in the capturing of Jackson. Nothing further unusual occurred. Hot and hotter the sun beat down upon us as we lay there in camp.

From July 22nd to August 9th we made our way back to Messenger's Landing on Black River, by slow marches, reaching our objective point on August 9th. We went into camp on high ground, christening it Camp Sherman, Mississippi. The sickly season was now on us with full and deadly effect, men and officers were dying daily. Quite a number of the sick were fortunate enough to secure furloughs and returned to "God's country" to be nursed back to health by the kind hands of mothers, sisters, and wives. Only those who have soldiered can form any idea what a blessing home is to a sick man.



CHAPTER XI.  

---

## CHATTANOOGA AND KNOXVILLE.

From August 9th to 30th, 1863, we remained in camp doing but little or any duty. Sickness prevailed to a great extent, and we lost three men in our regiment by death.

September 2nd, details were made from the regiment for foraging, returning with 142 bales of cotton and a limited amount of provisions. •

On the 7th we moved our camp some two miles, for sanitary reasons, and during the week were reviewed by General Sherman. Here we experienced one of the longest rests we had at any time during our four years' stay with Uncle Sam. General Grant issued orders that a certain per cent of officers and men could be furloughed home for thirty days. A large number of officers and men, including our colonel and lieutenant-colonel, availed themselves of an opportunity to visit once more the home-land and those whom they loved.

On the 15th we made preparations to break camp, marching to Vicksburg, thence by transports to Memphis, reaching the latter city October 9th, 1863.

At the organization of the regiment at Camp Diamond, Jackson, Ohio, Companies A and B were the only one ones honored with arms, and they of the Springfield pattern. About the time the regiment was to depart from Paducah, Ky., the remaining companies were armed with the Austrian rifles, these being of a different calibre from the Springfield. On October 10th we were relieved of these old guns and given the new Springfield, which

did away with the embarrassment of having to be served with two sizes of cartridges.

On the 11th two divisions of our corps were sent by rail to Corinth, Miss. The other two divisions were to make forced marches and join the corps at that point. As usual, the 53rd O. V. I. was one of the unfortunate regiments which had to make the march. We took up our line of march at 6 a. m. At noon we passed through Colliersville. At this place the headquarters train went thundering by, General Sherman and staff being on board. When at or near Germantown, 26 miles east of Memphis the train was held up by the rebel General Chalmer, and a spirited engagement ensued. For a short time it looked as though General Sherman and staff would be taken prisoners. This was so obvious at times during the engagement that some of our officers and men lost courage. The rebels on one or two occasions during the engagement boarded the train and contrived to get hold of General Sherman's extra uniform in one of the baggage cars. A rebel in one of the cars had managed to take off his old shoes and pull on a pair of officer's boots, but just as he jumped from the car to go to his own lines one of our men, seeing he had captured some clothing and especially a fine pair of boots, shot him through the heart, and before he was done kicking the boots were off and upon the feet of our own soldier. The guards however, managed to hold the rebels off until General John Corse with his command came to their relief, and the cavalry retreated under cover from the field.

Mathew S. Lyons, a member of Co., F., 53rd O. V. I., received a terrible wound during the day. It can perhaps be best related in his own words: "While approaching Colliersville, Tennessee, I received a wound from a minie ball in the left brow, which owing to the depth of penetration the surgeon failed to locate or extract. I was carried upon a stretcher by details from the regiment, being unable to be conveyed by ambulance, and left at the hospital at La Grange, Tennessee, a distance of twenty-

eight to thirty miles from the scene of the conflict." Strange as it may seem, he survived and was received as a veteran and discharged with the regiment in 1865. He now resides at Flat, Pike county, Ohio; is married and the father of a large family.

Our division camped at this place. Early the next morning we were sent south of our line of march for the purpose of keeping General Chalmer and his force off the railroad and from destroying the same. We camped for the night twenty-eight miles south-west of La Grange, Tenn. The Division camped for the night at La Grange, but moved the next day to Moscow. The following day we moved as far as Cedar Creek. At this same place June 13th, 1862, we received pay when upon the march from Corinth to Memphis. We next moved to Pocahontas and camped for the night, and then proceeded to Corinth the next day. We rested at Corinth some three or four days. October 22d we again took the road by way of Burnsville to Iuka. Here we camped and rested. On the 23rd we resumed our march to Eastport on the Tennessee River and crossed the river under guard of gunboats, which had been dispatched here to protect our crossing.

Just at this point some of our officers rejoined the regiment from their furlough, fresh and with many a loving message from the large hearted, loyal people of the North.

On the 30th we reached Florence, Ala. On November 2nd we crossed Shoal's Creek, marching through a beautiful country abounding in springs and forage, all of which we greeted with a "thank God," and did ample justice to each.

On the 3rd we led the advance upon the line of march, and after marching 12 miles went into camp for the night. On November 4th we continued our march through streams and over mountains not camping until 10 p. m. Marched at 6 a. m., on the 5th. Rained all day. We forded Ritching Creek, waist deep, going into camp at noon.

On November 6th we took up our line of march at 11 a. m., and camped near Elkton for the night. On the 7th we marched ten miles and camped at 3 p. m.

November 8th was Sunday, but the stern war seemingly heeds not the injunction, "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy." Six days shalt thou labor and do all thy work, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord Thy God, in it thou shalt not do any work, thou nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant or maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor the stranger which is within thy gates." Yet who would doubt that the God of nations was directing our movements, guiding our leaders to the ultimate success of our arms and the overthrow of rebellion and the utter annihilation and destruction of the national sin of slavery?

We marched through Fayetteville, a town of about 2,000 inhabitants. We crossed Elk River here on a magnificent stone bridge, and camped at 12 m.

On November the 9th we reversed the order of the divine injunction above quoted and rested on Monday, remaining in camp throughout the day. On the 10th we took up our march at 8 a. m., marching 20 miles. Our hardtack was exhausted and no supply train near. The troops, however, were in excellent cheer and condition. No bread for breakfast on the 11th, but we marched eleven miles, passing through Winchester and camping in view of the Cumberland Mountains.

On the 12th we marched at 9 a. m., crossing a chain of the Cumberland Mountains near Cowan's Station. There was no forage for beasts and in consequence a large number of mules died from starvation and over-work. It was no unusual sight to see trees as high as the animals could reach, barked and eaten for food. To a casual observer, our movement through this particular mountain pass would have seemed to be impossible; yet, inspired by patriotism and love of home, we surmounted every obstacle and slowly but surely pressed on. Night overtook us in the pass and

we camped in the road. The whole surface was covered with huge rocks. Necessity being the mother of invention, these huge rocks were made to serve us as tables for supper and breakfast ; the lesser ones for chairs and pillows. Our wagon train had managed to get to where we had communication and we resplenished our empty haversacks, ditto our stomachs, much to our satisfaction. No army was ever mustered under any flag that so uncomplainingly did every duty under any and all circumstances as the one under the leadership of Generals Grant and Sherman. If they had plenty they were happy, if minus the needful, still contented and happy, and fought the more valiantly.

A glance backward through the mountain pass would have caused one to think a cyclone had passed that way. The pass was strewn with broken wagons, caissons, campequipage and dead mules. The poor, abused mule suffered the most. For instance, one of them got off of the road and was hanging over a precipice, endangering the other mules of the team. This one was cut loose and dropped 200 to 300 feet below. A large sharp-pointed rock caught the mule amidship, and there he hung kicking, with entrails protruding, until death ended his suffering.

It began to rain at about 5 o'clock on the morning of the 14th. We took up our march at daylight, reaching Andrew's Station at 9 a. m. We crossed the State line into Alabama and camped four miles from Stevenson. On Sunday, the 15th, we continued our march, passing through Stevenson and camping one mile from Bridgeport. Throughout the 16th we remained quiet. On the 17th we moved at daylight, crossing the Tennessee River at Bridgeport on pontoons. We rested at Nickajack Cave, where saltpeter was manufactured for the rebel arms, and camped near Trenton, Ga., after a hard day's march of twenty-three miles.

On the 18th we marched at 6 a. m., forming in line of battle as we neared Trenton. At 11 a. m. our batteries were shelling the woods in our front, dislodging the enemy and also causing de-

moralization and horror among the innocent women and children in the village. The 53rd was among the first regiments to enter the town and expel the enemy. At night the camp-fires of the enemy upon Lookout Mountain were plainly visible.

“On the 19th the 53rd Ohio and the 97th Indiana were ordered to reconnoiter as far as Lookout Mountain to ascertain the obstruction, if any, and, as far as possible, gain some idea of the forces in our front. In our movements we were compelled to ford creeks waist deep several times. But few shots were fired at us, and those without serious effect. We returned to camp at 9 p. m., when several of our boys, supperless and drenched to the skin, were detailed for picket for the night. Such is the fate of war; but obedience is the first duty of a soldier.

On the 20th we remained in camp during the day. It began to rain early in the evening, and rained all night. The rain continued on the 21st, but we broke camp at 7 a. m., and, marching all day in the rain, camped near Lookout Mountain. Our pickets and the enemy's were only about forty rods apart. No tents, no rations, and no sleep!

Sunday, November 22nd, was not a rest day for us. Orders were received to have 100 rounds of cartridges and three days' rations issued to the men. We commenced marching at 1 p. m. over rough country, crossing the Tennessee River near Chattanooga on pontoons, and camped for the night near the river. On the 23rd we remained in camp all day. Heavy cannonading was heard in our front.

At 6 a. m. on the morning of the 24th we moved out of camp, reaching the river at 7 a. m. There was fighting on the opposite side of the river. The troops were crossed upon pontoons. The pioneers were busy constructing a bridge across Chickamunga Creek. Three miles from Chattanooga our brigade was ferried across the river in pontoons. Brisk cannonading was heard all along General Hooker's line. A battery of our own



division opened out briskly as we marched out and took position upon a hill near Mission Ridge. Our line was shelled to some extent in response, but a twenty-pounder was run out upon the line and soon silenced the enemy's guns. As night settled down upon us we abandoned our guns and took to the spade, pick, and ax, and built a strong fortification in full view of the enemy's camp fire. A general engagement opened early the following morning, the 25th, all along the line. At nine a. m. the First and Second Brigades engaged the enemy. The wounded were carried back in large numbers, including quite a number of field officers, General Corse being of the number. Our line was advanced and gained the railroad. The 53rd was detailed to support a battery and received its full share of shot and shell. The Third Brigade, of which the 53d was a part, suffered severely and lost several men in battle, and a considerable number were also taken prisoners of war. Later in the day a general advance was ordered all along the line and Lookout and Mission Ridge were taken. We returned from the support of the battery late at night and went into camp.

The enemy was in full retreat on the 26th with General Jeff. C. Davis and his corps in hot pursuit. It was cold and frosty during the nights of the 25th and 26th and hundreds of the wounded left upon the field suffered intensely, many dying from exposure. During the night the 53rd proceeded to the river. In the morning we crossed Chickamunga Creek and marched down the Tennessee River. We could hear cannonading to the front and right of us, and the large numbers of the dead and wounded carried to the rear through our lines as we were following after Bragg, indicated that General Davis was harassing the fleeing enemy and that General Bragg's forces were doing some effective work in return. We had now, November 27th, started in pursuit of Bragg, but eventually were ordered to the relief of Burnside at Knoxville, whom General Longstreet had surrounded, or nearly so, cutting off his communications. This arduous task was as-

signed principally to the 15th Army Corps, under the leadership of General Sherman. We were put in light marching order, abandoning all useless baggage, leaving even our knapsacks behind, and taking only things absolutely necessary. General Sherman says, "We marched out with two days' rations, with a change of clothing, stripped for the fight or march, with but a single blanket or coat per man, from myself to the private included. We little dreamed that this would perhaps be one of the most arduous campaigns of the war, but such was our fate, as will be found by following our numerous marches up to Knoxville and the return to Chattanooga.

As we continued our pursuit of Bragg everything along the line indicated heavy fighting. Reaching Graysville on the Western Atlantic Railway, we camped for the night. The prisoners and wounded were brought in all night long. The total number of prisoners corralled during the night near the camp was 500.

On the morning of the 28th we engaged in the pastime of burning a mill and a machine shop at Graysville. We then marched out on the railroad leading to Ringgold, tore up the track for several miles, burning the ties and capturing some cars. We loaded our wounded and sick aboard the cars, and the boys then pushed the cars to Graysville, to which place our brigade returned and camped for the night. It was very cold, so much so that the boys could not rest, they were compelled to move about to keep up a circulation.

On Sunday November 28th, we marched 21 miles upon empty stomachs, there being no rations. We camped for the night one mile from Cleveland. On November 30th our wing of the army marched to Salton, destroying the railroad as it proceeded. This section of Tennessee was extra good. The population was fairly loyal. We camped near Charleston. We were still without hardtack.

Early on the morning of December 1st, the Tennessee valley resounded with huzzahs from the Yankee throats at the glimpse of our wagon train. Many a one with tears in his eyes, reverently looked up and thanked the God of battles for the kindness, hard-tack, coffee, etc., included. The rations were issued, breakfast was had, after which, at 11 a. m., the army proceeded upon the line of march, singing, "We are coming Father Abraham six hundred thousand strong." We passed through Charleston and Calhoun. The Hiawatha River divides this town. Continuing our march, we passed through Riceville and camped, after marching sixteen miles during the day.

On the morning of December 2nd we passed through Athens, the county seat of McMinn County. This was a town of considerable dimensions, with good public buildings, churches, and school-houses. A short distance from the town we came upon a force of the enemy's cavalry and had a brisk skirmish. We held them at bay until our own cavalry pushed on ahead of us and kept the enemy so busy that they were glad to beat a retreat. We passed through the town of Sweet Water and camped near Philadelphia, Tennessee, after having marched 20 miles. On the morning of the 3rd we passed through Philadelphia. This town was noted for its large springs, affording sufficient water-power for manufacturing purposes. Our army proceeded on to Morganton, crossing the Holston River after night. We went into camp after having marched 10 miles.

On the morning of the 4th we moved out about one mile and camped. The remainder of the day was occupied in bridging the river. To assist us in bridge-building we were compelled to tear down some fine residences. We were now plainly in sight of Smoky Mountain and Blue Ridge.

We marched at daylight on the 5th, passing through Marysville, Blount County. The women in the village were intensely loyal, shouting, weeping, and praying at our approach. After having marched eighteen miles we went into camp.

December 6th was Sunday, and for once in a long time it was observed as a day of rest, save and except that the boys took occasion to wash clothes and body, thus destroying—well, we will not mention what. The divisions of Generals Wood and Sheridan, of 'Thomas' army, came up with us and we camped within some fifteen miles of Knoxville, and near the rear of Longstreet's army. On the morning of the 7th there was rejoicing in our camp, for news was received that Longstreet, at the approach of our advance, had silently folded his tent during the night and was retreating southward, thus relieving General Burnside at Knoxville. General Burnside had been shut up from the base of his supplies for weeks, and General Grant and those in authority had been very anxious as to his safety: yet we were somewhat surprised to find a large stock of cattle and some rations at hand when our forces came up to Knoxville.

This campaign having relieved the siege of Knoxville, upon consultation with General Burnside, General Sherman decided that it was best for our army to retrace its steps and return to Chattanooga, which we did, over almost the same route.

Upon our first day's march towards Chattanooga we made eighteen miles and camped near Morganton. On the morning of the 8th we crossed the river at Morganton, marching ten miles, and camped. On December 9th we marched ten miles to Madisonville and camped. On the 10th we proceeded on our line of march and moved some fourteen miles, camping at Athens. The next day, the 11th, we remained in camp and rested; but on the 12th we broke camp early and moved but a short distance and camped. During the 13th we remained quiet, but early on the morning of the 14th we took up our line of march and proceeded some fifteen miles, camping for the night at Charleston. During the 15th we passed the 11th Army Corps, marched ten miles and camped near Cleveland. On the morning of the 16th we got up drenched with rain and marched fourteen miles, soaked to the hide; and did not go into camp, owing to the bad roads and weather, until 9 p. m.

Near nightfall of December 17th we camped near Chattanooga. All of our regiment, and that was a fair sample of the corps, did not reach camp until during the day of the 19th. All of the army was suffering more or less, and this suffering was beyond any description by the author. Hundreds of officers and men, owing to the long and severe march from Memphis, Tennessee, to Knoxville and return, were without pants or shoes, with bleeding feet—the marks of blood being plainly visible wherever they stepped. Sixty of our own regiment were in that condition; ragged, hungry, and emaciated the corps came to Chattanooga and on to camp at Bridgeport, where they had hopes of getting clothing, or at least something palatable to eat. It was no unusual occurrence to see our poor boys eating corn which the mules had refused, that is, the mules would get it tramped in the mud and then refuse to eat it. Our boys would resurrect, wash and parch it, and then eat it with a keen relish, thanking his muleship for the repast.

Quite a number of the shoeless and destitute soldiers were provided with pontoon boats to float down the river from Chattanooga to Bridgeport, but from the account they gave when they reached their destination, it is fair to believe that they suffered more intensely from cold and hardship than those who marched through.

The condition of the men was such as to elicit the sympathy of the officers. When the command was given to return to Chattanooga General Jones, looking at his men and their condition, said: "Boys, it is not possible for us to get anything for you in the way of clothing or shoes until we reach Chattanooga, and for rations we will be compelled to live off the country. I want to say to you boys who have no shoes, if you meet any citizens, black or white, with shoes on, make them take them off and give them to you."

The march from Memphis to Mission Ridge and Knoxville and back to Bridgeport was the longest consecutive march of a



large body of troops during the war. That part of it in East Tennessee was of unequaled severity. They marched some 100 miles in five days.

General Howard, in his speech at the celebration of the Christian Commission, related the following little occurrence after the battle of Chattanooga. "My corps, with Sherman's," said he, "had been in pursuit of the enemy for three days. We had marched nearly one hundred and twenty miles, and then marched back again. The result of it was, that our clothes and our shoes were worn out; the men had scarcely any blankets to cover them, or pants to wear. They were toiling along on their journey home. Just as we had passed through the mountain ridge, the division commander, thinking that the men had marched far enough for one day, put them comfortably into camp, told them to make their coffee, and then sent word to me to know if they had permission to remain there during the night. It was raining hard, very hard. It was a severe storm. But I knew the position was an improper one. It was not the fulfillment of my orders. I sent back word, 'No; march forward to Tungston's Station. March!' It was dark; it was cold; it was stormy. The poor men had to be turned out once more, to march. Notwithstanding their labor, notwithstanding their toil and fatigue, they marched. 'What did they do? How did they take it?' do you ask. They took it as I hope you will take my speech. They went singing along the route—noble, patient fellows!—without a complaining word."

Nor was the terrible march, amid such unspeakable suffering, without its enlivening and mirth-provoking incidents, of which the following is a specimen :

The troops from the army of the Potomac, sent to join the army of the Cumberland, carried with them various ornamental habits and customs that were new to the Western soldiers. Among them was the corps badge, which designated the corps to which officers and men were attached. For instance, the badge of the Eleventh corps was a crescent, that of the Twelfth a star. The



badge is made of any material—gold, silver, or red flannel—and is worn conspicuously on some part of the clothing. The western corps had no such badge. It is related that a soldier, an Irishman by birth, a tired, weather-beaten straggler, came by the headquarters of General Butterfield. He was one of those who made Sherman's march from Memphis to Chattanooga, thence to Knoxville, and was now returning, in the terrible cold of that wintry march, thinly clad, one foot covered with a badly worn army shoe, the other with a piece of raw-hide bound with strings about a sockless foot—both feet cut and bleeding. "Arms at will," he trudged past headquarters' guard, intent only upon overtaking his regiment.

"Halt!" cried a sentinel with a bright piece, clean uniform, and white gloves. "What do you belong to?"

"Eighth Misshoory, sure."

"What division?"

"Morgan L. Smith's, av coorse."

"What brigade?"

"Giles Smith's Second Brigade of the Second Division."

"But what army corps?"

"The Fifteenth, you fool. I am one of the heroes of Vicksburg. Anything more, Mr. Sentinel?"

"Where is your badge?"

"Me badge, is it? What is that?"

"Do you see this star on my cap? That is the badge of the Twelfth Corps. That crescent on my partner's cap is the badge of the Eleventh Corps."

"I see now. That's how yez Potomick fellers gits home uv dark nights. Ye takes the moon and sthars wid ye."

"But what is the badge of your corps?"

Making a round about, and slapping his cartridge-box, our soldier replied, "D'ye see that? A cartridge-box, with a U. S. on a brash plate, and forty rounds in the cartridge-box, and sixty in our pockets. That's the badge of the Fifteenth, that came from Vicksburg to help ye fight Chattanooga."

## CHAPTER XII.

## REST AND RECUPERATION.

From December 17th up to and including December 22nd we remained in camp with nothing occurring worthy of note. On the night of the 23d of December, however, we were called up at the hour of midnight and paid, the first time for several months. During the day of the 24th we moved our camp to Stevenson. It was a cheerless Christmas eve to most of us. Pay day had not reached us in time for our remittance to cheer and brighten the hearts of our loved ones at the North, but the outgoing mail carried hundreds of dollars northward.

Christmas was cold and dreary. There was no opportunity to buy or forage a good Christmas dinner, so we contented ourselves with army rations, sweetening the same with the reflection that our loved ones far to the rear, if they were being served with turkey and accompaniments, were only half enjoying the repast, for we well knew their aching hearts were far away to the front with those they cherished and loved.

My own mother, of blessed memory, said to me after my return home, "My son, after I had given thanks for each meal, before I could eat a morsel of food I involuntarily but mentally asked the question, 'Where, oh where is my boy? Has he anything to eat?' and then involuntarily, prayed God to grant him subsistence, and that he might be spared the suffering of rebel prisons."

December 26th we marched some 17 miles to Scottsboro, Ala., and took up our winter quarters. On the morning of the 27th the rain was descending by the bucketful and we had no

shelter. Notwithstanding this downpour we laid off our camp. It rained continuously throughout the day. The wagon trains came up, but our blankets and provisions were saturated.

From the 26th to the 31st we were engaged in building our winter quarters. Our camp lay at the base of the mountain along the Memphis & Charleston Railroad. This mountain was covered with a growth of cedar, and this we utilized for our winter quarters and for firewood. Those who have not been thrown entirely upon their own resources away from civilization can scarcely conceive of how soon an army of several thousand men can make themselves comfortable. Most of our rooms were of good construction and convenient.

On December 31st, or as some claim, January 1st, 1864, the order of the War Department was read to us, asking us for re-enlistments, or as it was termed, to veteranize. As an inducement for re-enlistment for another three years, or during the war, a thirty days' furlough was guaranteed.

On January 4th great excitement prevailed throughout the various camps, re-enlistments being the occasion. Our own regiment was drawn up in hollow square and addressed by our gallant commander, Col. Wells S. Jones, exhorting all to enlist and see the war to its conclusion. As a result there was a larger proportion of the 53rd Ohio re-enlisted than of any other regiment in the 15th corps. In fact, only five regiments surpassed it in actual number of veterans, and they were all much larger regiments.

The majority of each of the companies "veteraned" when called upon, which, I think, is one of the most courageous things they did. Men who had been engaged in war for three years, whose time would soon expire, to re-enlist willingly for three years more, or during the war, when they knew the danger and hardships they would have to encounter, were certainly entitled to the highest praise as soldiers and patriots.

The evidence is not at hand, if it is obtainable, as to who originated the idea of having the seasoned soldiers extend the limit of their services, but whoever it was is entitled to the gratitude of the Nation, as it was undoubtedly the severest blow struck at the Rebellion.

A few months before this, a prisoner whom we had captured told us that the opinion of the South was, that when the three-years' term should expire, our men would refuse to re-enlist and Lincoln could not get up another such an army, and the war would cease; that the men in service were tired. But when these men "veteraned" to the number of thousands it gave the lie to what they had been saying. This did a great deal towards demoralizing the South. One veteran is worth several recruits, as he knows what to do and how to do it, and has the physical ability to do it. But little of the soldier's time is spent in actual battle—it is getting ready.

A Corporal of Co. D, whose name I have forgotten, a neat, soldierly little fellow, was wounded in the Atlanta campaign and did not go with the regiment to the sea, but went round by Washington to join us at Savannah. While at Washington he called on President Lincoln. He presented himself at the White House, and the usher asked him what he wanted. He said, "I want to see the President." He gave his name, rank, and regiment. The usher said he would see if the President would see him. President Lincoln ordered that he be brought in, and he went in. Mr. Lincoln asked him his name and regiment. He told him he was Corporal ———, of the 53rd Ohio. The President asked him some questions about the army. He then said: "Corporal, are you a veteran?" "Yes, sir." "Well," said Mr. Lincoln, "next to Mrs. Lincoln I think more of a veteran than of any one else in the world."

On the evening of January 25th, 1864, the 53rd Ohio took the train for Nashville, homeward bound upon veteran furlough. We reached Nashville on the 27th, thence went to Cincinnati, Ohio,

where we separated for our various homes, much to our delight and the semi-happiness of our families and friends. [The word "semi-happiness" is used advisedly.] Our friends were overjoyed to see us, and everything was done for our comfort and enjoyment, but behind this was a tinge of sorrow, for our friends well knew our stay was a brief one at best; and the second parting was the occasion of more sorrow than the first.

On or about March 12th we again reassembled at Cincinnati for the return to Scottsboro, reaching Nashville March 20th. Here we remained two or three days, quartered in barracks, awaiting transportation.

Considerable interest was manifested by the members of the 53rd Ohio in the former residence and tomb of ex-President James K. Polk; the tomb being in the yard of the residence. The residence was a commodious, two story brick, of the colonial type. It stood upon a plat of several acres in about the center of the city of Nashville. It was one of the landmarks of the city. The grounds were well cared for and everything apparently in good shape. In after years the tomb was removed from the residence to the grounds of the State Capitol. The ex-president resided at his home until the time of his death. It was his desire and request that it should be the home of his wife during her lifetime, at her death it was to pass to the most worthy of her relations; and he constituted the state of Tennessee trustee of the property, making it the duty of the legislature to select the occupants. Upon the death of Mrs. Polk the will was attacked by the heirs, on the ground that it created a perpetuity and established a home of nobility, neither of which was allowed under the statutes of the state, and the will was set aside. This property has recently been sold, and ere long the old landmarks will be obliterated.

On March 22nd orders were received for us to march to Huntsville, Ala. We took up our line of march, passing through Franklin, Columbia, Pulaski, and several smaller villages. At Huntsville we were furnished transportation on to Scottsboro. Here we remained in camp until May 1st.

## CHAPTER XIII.

## THE ATLANTA CAMPAIGN BEGUN.

On our return from the veteran furlough to Scottsboro we had little or no duty, excepting that of guard duty, and that principally guarding the railroad extending southward from Louisville, Ky., to Nashville, Tenn., and from Nashville to Chatanooga. It was an almost unbroken line of troops.

During these winter months, General William T. Sherman was concentrating an army of about 100,000 seasoned veterans. This aggregation of men was to move southward with the avowed purpose of eventually taking possession of the city of Atlanta, Georgia. It was what has since passed into history as the Atlanta Campaign. It was the most arduous, active campaign experienced by the Army of the Southwest during the civil war, if not by any army of the known world. This vast army was set in action May 1st, 1864, and was composed as follows :

Army of the Cumberland, Major-General Thomas commanding :

Infantry .....	54,568
Artillery . . . . .	2,377
Cavalry .....	3,828 — 60,773

Army of the Tennessee, Major-General McPherson, commanding :

Infantry .....	22,437
Artillery .....	1,404
Cavalry .....	624 — 24,465
Army of the Ohio, Major-General Schofield, commanding :	
Infantry .....	11,183
Artillery .....	679
Cavalry .....	1,697 — 13,559

Including 254 cannon.

98,797



May 1st was Sabbath morning, and the historian, as he applied the torch to what had been his winter quarters and started upon the march, mentally compared that Sunday morning's work with the duties at that hour, 9 a. m., which he had been accustomed to at home, namely: attendance at Sunday school, and afterwards at divine service; and naturally queried, will the God of Nations bless a cause which so flagrantly violates his holy day by deliberately planning for a campaign to commence upon the Sabbath?

The first eight or ten days of this campaign were occupied principally in marching, with nothing happening worthy of note. A never-to-be-forgotten rain occurred on May 10th. The thunder of our 254 cannon was not to be compared with the heavenly artillery, and a downpour of several hours drenched the army to the hide. We were then near the base of Johnston Mountain or Sugar Valley. The narrator was upon picket that night, and an amusing incident occurred: The picket-line was really a skirmish line, and we were posted behind trees and so near each other that we could in an undertone converse, if we so desired. The enemy, however, being so near in our front, we were exhorted to be cautious. During the night a noise was heard approaching that resembled a cavalryman cautiously feeling his way through the underbrush. It was apparent soon that it was approaching nearest the post of the writer, and he naturally felt his hair going up on end and his slouch army hat leaving his head. The man upon his right being one of his own company spoke to him and asked if he heard the noise. The writer replied: "Yes, sir, and ready to do my duty at the proper time." About this time the noise began to veer to the left, and the hat gradually settled down again on his head. As the thing was approaching nearest the post of a German of the 37th Ohio, and being satisfied of this, the writer addressed the comrade and said: "37th, are you there?" He replied, "Ja." But, in a moment his step was heard and it seemed as if he was going to run, but he only left his post as far as he

dared, and then, in almost a whisper, said: "Say, 53-times, I wish that was not me." So did we all.

At about this time our regiment was transferred from the 4th Division, 15th Army Corps to Morgan L. Smith, 2nd Division, 15th Army Corps, Lightburn's 2nd Brigade. We were not subjected to any further change until final muster-out of service.

Strange as it may seem, the first antagonist we were called upon to face, on May 13th, was our antagonist at Vicksburg, Loring's division of General Polk's corps. Although twelve to fifteen months had passed, we had not forgotten each other, and exchanged compliments with red-hot ounce Minie balls.

The army of the Tennessee had passed through Snake Creek Gap and threatened the rear of the rebel army at Resaca. This movement induced General Bragg to send a large part of his army to Resaca to resist General McPherson, who was threatening his line of communication. We were not halted until within two miles of the railroad at Resaca, where we met the rebel advance. The battle of Resaca, at least that part of it in which the 53rd was most engaged, occurred the first day, May 13th, although severe fighting lasted all along the line the 13th, 14th, and 15th. Upon the morning of the 13th, while our column was on the road, General Kilpatrick rode up and requested General Morgan L. Smith, our division commander, to move off of the road and allow his cavalry to pass as he was anxious to get to the front to attend to the enemy's cavalry which was harassing our skirmishers. His request was granted, and he struck the rebel line sooner than he expected, and in less than 15 or 20 minutes he was being conveyed back to the rear through our lines, in an ambulance with an ugly gun-shot wound in his thigh. The Second Division was at once swung into line of battle, skirmishers deployed, and soon the roar of musketry was heard. The 53rd was upon the extreme right of the Army of the Tennessee; its right flank resting near the Oostanaulu River. We stayed under fire for some time in line of battle,

while our skirmishers were advancing, feeling of the enemy's line. When the command rang out, "Forward! Guide right! march!" the battle was on. In our advance we were exposed to the fire of the enemy in front and right flank from a stockade across the Oostanaulu. The murderous flank fire killed only a few, but wounded many. Here a companion of the historian, who up to this time had never been struck and was present for duty at every engagement and frequently boasted that the rebel bullet had not been made to hit him, was struck, and as he dropped his gun and caught up his leg, he coolly remarked, "John, by —, the bullet has been made, and I have caught it in my leg."

One of the first men wounded in the Atlanta campaign was William Willis, of Co. D. He was shot through the arm. He ran to one of the field officers and lifting his arm from which the blood was flowing, cried out: "Look there: I can whip the man who did it." Fortunately for "the man who did it" the Oostanaulu river flowed dark and deep between them.

In moving forward the 53rd and 37th Ohio Regiments were halted at the edge of the field, while the remainder of the corps was being lined up to our line of battle. The fire from across the river and from the skirmishers in front was so severe that our commander, Colonel Jones, said to Lieutenant Colonel Von Blessing of the 37th Ohio: "We cannot stay here, we will have to either advance or fall back. I propose that we move forward and drive the rebel skirmishers across the creek in front of us." Colonel Von Blessing assented to this suggestion of our regimental commander, and we moved forward and drove the skirmishers from their position in front of us and took it ourselves. General Logan who was on top of the hill and saw the movement, remarked to a staff officer, "There are two regiments gone to hell." He thought we would go too far and be captured, but such was not the case, as we held our ground and remained there until the night. For four long hours we were under a galling

fire and suffered severely ; our men going down all around us, and a constant stream being carried to the rear for treatment. We withdrew a short distance under cover of darkness and lay upon our arms all night ; but in full view of the enemy's camps.

Heavy skirmishing commenced at 4 a. m. the morning of the 14th. Companies E and K of the 53rd were upon the skirmish line under Command of Captain Galloway. About noon the captain received instructions to advance the line of skirmishers, which we did and to within about 100 yards of the skirmish line of the enemy. It was ordered that our brigade, with that of Giles A. Smith, should charge the rebel line of fortifications at 4 p. m. It was also understood that at the proper signal, the skirmishers were pour into the rebel line in their front, while the two brigades mentioned were to execute the charge and carry the enemy's line. In this assault Colonel Jones had his horse shot from under him. The brigades moved "double quick," and with a yell and with such a deafening roar of musketry that commands were useless, but the boys knew quite well what to do and they went on pell-mell, closing up their ranks as one by one they fell out from wounds or death. We soon drove the enemy from their first line of fortifications, occupying them with a shout and Old Glory was planted upon the works. The firing and fighting was kept up until 6 p. m., but we had gained our position and their works, and in full view of Resaca. Our losses were heavy. The losses of the entire army for the three days' fighting at Resaca were 600 killed and 3375 wounded. The two companies, E and K upon the skirmish line fired during this engagement over 4000 rounds.

On Sunday, May 16th, the fighting was continued ; our batteries shelling their works. Our regiment, however, did not do much. On the 16th we were relieved by the 37th Ohio for rest and needed sleep. The enemy evacuated their forts during the night ; their rear guard firing the bridges. We advanced and saved the wagon bridge, but the railroad bridge was partially de-

stroyed. We then passed on to Resaca. The enemy's line of fortifications and forts was the best we had encountered. We took a large number of prisoners. In their haste they had left their dead unburied upon the field. On Tuesday, May 17th, we were pursuing the enemy in the direction of Rome, skirmishing as we went. The cavalry in our front was driven back twice during the day. We doubled-quickened to the front and routed the enemy each time. Heavy fighting was going on to our left. We camped late at night and Oh ! what a good rest and sleep we did have. We remained in camp quiet during Wednesday, the 18th, until 2 p. m. and then moved, passing through Adairsville. The march was continued through the night and until 4 a. m. Within the next two hours, or at 6 a. m., on the 19th, we were again upon the line of march and finally camped within two miles of Kingston. There was heavy skirmishing throughout the day. On the 20th we remained quiet all day. The railroad trains came up from Chattanooga with supplies. In passing, the fact may be mentioned that General Sherman had expected the destruction of the bridges between Chattanooga and Atlanta and had duplicates of the bridges and trestles made ready to be replaced on short notice, hence the reader and student of history can readily understand why the trains so nearly followed us. In other words, the organization of this army was as near perfect as any human transaction could be. This enabled us to keep our cracker-line open with "God's country." Saturday and Sunday, the 21st and 22nd of May, we enjoyed a rest ; but on the 23rd we moved at 6 a. m., and continued our march until we had gone some 20 miles, and then camped. The train from Chattanooga brought us mail, the first for some weeks. How the cheering letters from home aroused our spirits and nerved us for the carnage soon to follow ! Upon the 24th we passed on to Vanworth, and covered some eight miles of march. On the 25th we marched at 8 a. m., and went into camp after marching ten miles. There was heavy cannonading on our left. At sundown or soon after, while in camp, we were summoned to assemble and ordered to move and re-inforce General Thomas. We

marched until 11 o'clock and again camped. Thursday, the 26th, we marched at 9 a. m. There was skirmishing in our front. We were then advancing on Dallas. The maneuvering in our approach to and capture of the town was magnificent, and to an observer it was a spectacle to be remembered. We steadily advanced, driving the enemy in our front, passed through Dallas and presumed we were destined to camp peaceably for the night; but a short distance beyond the village, to our surprise, we were soon under a brisk fire.

We immediately swung into line of battle and were hotly engaged ere we were fully aware of what was going on about us. The 53rd was in the advance, as usual, received the first shock of battle and suffered correspondingly. We held our own until late at night; slowly but surely advancing—the enemy just as stubbornly retreating.

On the 27th, at 4 a. m., the fighting was on, and it continued throughout the day. We were exposed and suffered severely. We formed a line of battle across the Dallas and Marietta Railroad. The 53rd was at an angle in the line. We were further advanced than any part of the line on either side, and lay in a semi-circle at this road. We realized that the enemy was in large force, and hastily constructed a work. The next day (the 28th), about 12 o'clock, we were attacked by the rebels all along the line. Immediately in front of the 53rd Ohio there were three lines in the rebel column. It was Finley's brigade of Florida troops. The enemy in our front was of Bates' division, and composed principally of Kentucky and Florida troops. The charge of the Florida brigade, which the 53rd and 37th Ohio resisted and repulsed, was an extremely gallant one. As they ascended into the semi-circle where we had a galling fire upon their front, right and left flanks, they came with heads bowed down and their hats pulled over their eyes as if to hide from view their inevitable death. Our murderous fire, while we had them in this death-trap; was that of precision. Our aim was deadly. It seemed as though nothing short of utter



annihilation could stop them. They left 600 dead in the semicircle. The charge was not checked until their line was shot to pieces, and that within fifty feet of our line of fortifications. Their colors were planted in advance of their line. Then it was that Major Dawes wanted to shoot that color-bearer. Our field officers were in a position where they could see the line, and were doing what they could to encourage us to hold our own. Unfortunately we ran out of ammunition, and Colonel Jones ordered a fresh supply, and Captain Crumit, of Co. D, got out of the trenches behind the men and went along with a pick opening the boxes of ammunition, while every one else was largely protected. Colonel Jones and Major Dawes were near together, and they realized that it was a fight to the death—there was no retreat in it. To allow the rebels to break the line at that time would have lost us our trains back of us. We knew they had a great many more men than we had, but we were able to repulse this attack of overwhelming numbers, and helped to save that wing of the army. We took a large number of prisoners, among them the colonel commanding the brigade, Burke.

In the center of our regiment a road leading to Lost Mountain was left open for future use, our fortifications coming up to either side. Back of this road, a short distance, was a section of DeGrasse's 20 Parrott guns, and in the rear of all, our trains. It was the evident intention of our enemy to force their way through this road and capture our trains. In the heat of the fray Major Dawes apprehended that our line might give way at this point and rushed to the road just as their line was within about 50 feet of ours. Their color-bearer was shot down, immediately the colors were caught up one of the color guards. The line began to waver. Just prior to this Major Dawes received a severe facial wound. The bullet struck the left side of the lower jaw, carried away the body of the inferior maxilla to near the angle. It took off his lower lip, tore the chin so that it hung down, took out all the lower teeth but two and cut his tongue. It was the most hor-

rible looking wound that the writer saw during his entire army service. While in the ambulance going to the rear for treatment, he wrote in the dust upon the opposite side, "Good for a 60 day's furlough." Just prior to his receiving this awful wound he was struck in the back of the head by a glancing ball. This, however, was so small in comparison to the other that but little attention was paid to it. As to the nerve of the Major, and how he survived this terrible ordeal, the reader may judge. He underwent several very difficult surgical operations. It was not until near the close of September, 1864, that the most difficult and trying operation was performed upon his jaw. Dr. Blackburn performed the operation at the Officers' Hospital, Cincinnati, Ohio. He was one and a half hours under the surgeon's knife, and steadily refused the use of anaesthetics. This was some four months subsequent to his receiving the wound and the jagged pieces had been put together and a sort of chin formed. This flesh was all cut loose, then a gash cut through the cheeks on both sides of the angle of the jaw, slits were then cut parallel with them so as to get a loose strip of flesh an inch wide, which was only attached to the face at the angle of the jaw. These strips were pulled and stretched so as to meet over an artificial underjaw and teeth to form an under lip. The tightening and stretching of these strips caused the upper lip to be pushed out of place and to protrude, so that a gore had to be cut out on each side and sewed up; then the flesh which had been loosened from the chin was put back and trimmed so as to fit in with the new under lip. He lay upon the table unbound, obeying every direction of the operator, turning his head as directed until the agony and the loss of blood exhausted him and only a sliver ran through his frame. About the time they were ready to release him from the table, Dr. Blackburn said, "Major, I must finish up with two more stitches." The Major, to whom no voice was left, raised up one finger to plead for only one. His brother who was present cried, "Dr. Blackburn, don't touch him." Then it was the Major raised up both

fingers and the two stitches were taken. During the operation he came very near strangling with blood in his mouth, and in a spasmodic effort to get his breath threw out his false teeth and chin which were not replaced, and it was perhaps well they were not; but this made, a month later, another operation of comparatively limited extent, necessary. This terrible wound eventually healed. He regained his speech much to the satisfaction of himself and friends. By simply a casual glance at his face with a full grown beard, one would scarcely have detected his wound.



## CHAPTER XIV.

## THE ATLANTA CAMPAIGN.

Sunday, May 29th was principally occupied with skirmishing, cannonading and burying the dead—our own in separate graves, with wooden head-stones, with name, company, regiment, date of death cut in the head-stones by pocket knives. Usually the enemy's dead were buried in trenches, ranging from ten to fifty in each. I have seen them, when we were pressed for time, or bullets were flying through the air more thick than healthy, buried on top of each other in a trench with scarcely enough dirt to hide them from sight, and occasionally have seen them buried with arms or legs exposed to view.

On the 30th we skirmished considerably. Our corps commander, General Logan, was slightly wounded, also his chief of artillery, Colonel Taylor. We were relieved from the front line, but not permitted to return to the rear out of reach of flying missiles. A number of our men were wounded while on the reserve. Firing and cannonading continued throughout the 31st. A stubborn assault was made in the evening upon our works, which we repulsed. The Lieutenant-Colonel of the 83rd Indiana was killed in front of our regiment as he unnecessarily exposed himself. The enemy's skirmishers advanced near our line and took position behind trees and logs and kept up a constant fusilade during the night.

June 1st, 1864, our wing of the army being in advance of the regular line, we were ordered to fall back to the fortifications on alignment with the residue of the 15th Corps. Our enemy by some means became aware of our desire to evacuate this part of

the field and annoyed us by several charges, no doubt thinking that if they could succeed in breaking our line they would capture a large wagon train just to our rear; but they were ignoring the fact that a part of the fighting 15th Corps was in their front, and we extended to them a warm welcome to a hospitable grave. Our cannon and caissons were wrapped with blankets to deaden the noise, and were moved out during the night. We were detailed as the rear guard for the train and artillery. Just prior to daylight as we left the works one of our boys near the center of the regiment was struck by a minie ball and instantly killed. As the ball struck him in the forehead it sounded as if some one had been slapped in the face with an open hand, and the report of the slap was loud enough to be heard distinctly for two or three companies. Our dead comrade was carried along with us until we took our new position, and then buried. We marched some ten miles and relieved the 20th Corps.

Skirmishing still continued throughout the 2nd. Captain Galloway, of Co. K, was appointed to act as Major. The killed and wounded were brought into our lines in large numbers.

June 3rd and 4th it rained, and aside from skirmishing nothing unusual occurred. Sunday, the 5th, Co. K was detailed for the skirmish line. In taking their positions it was discovered that the enemy had retreated southward. We started in hot pursuit at 12 m. It was raining and the roads were bad. The morning of the 6th opened up fair. We marched at 6 a. m., going some seven miles, and camped one mile to the east of Acworth. We had been out of provisions for twenty-four hours. Our boys soon discovered some potato patches and in a few minutes the new tubers were in our camp-kettles for supper. Our trains came up late at night and rations were issued to us.

On the 7th, 8th and 9th we remained quiet. On the 10th, however, we marched to Big Shanty Station and took our position for the night and threw up fortifications. Saturday morning, the 11th, it was raining. The railroad train came up in the evening.

The engineer ran his engine a considerable distance beyond our line to a water tank and filled his boiler-tank. It was thought by most of us that it was intended to draw the fire from the enemy's siege guns on the mountain, but subsequent information developed the fact that this was not true and that it was simply an act of bravado upon the part of the engineer.

On Sunday, the 12th, we did not move. Monday, the 13th, we moved at daylight to our left and near the base of Lost Mountain. On the 14th we skirmished during the day and there was heavy firing throughout the night. On the 15th there was heavy cannonading and fighting on our left. Advanced at 2 p. m., supported by the infantry and artillery, driving the enemy and capturing 600 prisoners of the 31st Alabama regiment, including their colonel. This capture was made by our own regiment. General Thomas on our right, took a large number of prisoners, also. During our advance the thunder of the artillery was fearful. It was during this charge that the rebel general, Polk, was killed. The smoke of battle and the fog made an impenetrable darkness. General Osterhaus' division was vigorously attacked at 11 p. m., but the attack was handsomely repulsed.

On the 16th there was heavy skirmishing and we marched to the right to support General Osterhaus. As we were taking our position a 12-pound shot passed through the column of the 30th Ohio, taking off the legs of one of their men, and passing through our regiment it struck one Co. E boy on the ankle. At dark we relieved a regiment of the 17th Army Corps, taking their place in the fortifications.

The enemy opened fire upon us early on the morning of the 17th. We were compelled to keep close to the ditch, as the shot and shell were flying thick and fast. After our batteries got into position they soon silenced those of our enemy. We made a feint and with a yell started upon a charge, giving our enemy plenty of grape and canister, which together with the roar of musketry, created consternation in their ranks, but accomplished nothing. It



was simply to detract attention from another part of the line where they were expecting to make considerable effort for the retaking of some works. Four of our regiment were wounded in the feint.

On Saturday, the 18th, it was raining in torrents but we kept fighting still. There was one killed and one wounded in the 53rd. There was heavy skirmishing on our front and a general engagement by Generals Thomas and Hooker. The enemy evacuated during the night. One of the 53rd was wounded.

On Sunday, the 19th, the enemy retired to Kenesaw Mountain leaving the pass between Kenesaw and Lost Mountain open. From their mountain position they opened up a murderous fire. We made an advance on their works while it was raining in torrents. With screeching shells, hissing bullets, and the general roar of battle we had an experience never to be forgotten. We took lodgment at the foot of the mountain and had control of the pass. What a gloomy night! rain, smoke, fog, cries for help, the wail of the dying, praying with those needing prayers, caring for the wounded, burying the dead, and this is but a faint picture of war. Oh, may the God of nations spare the youth of this land from ever beholding such death, destruction and calamity. The purpose of this and similar narratives is to

“Gather up the fragments—let nothing be lost,  
To show the next ages what liberty cost.”

The morning of the 20th was but a repetition of the mornings for the past 30 days, heavy cannonading, roar of musketry, and cries of the dying. It rained hard all day. We took a great many prisoners. It was still raining the 21st. The enemy are fortified on the mountain. Five of our companies were on picket and it still rained in torrents. One of Company C's men was wounded.

God blessed us with warm sunshine on the 22nd, and the first for many days. Were the windows of heaven opened upon us for so many days of rain as floods of tears for the thousands of

our dead and dying? There was heavy fighting in our front and upon the right. From May 13th to this date we took some 9,000 prisoners.

On the 23rd the force upon the mountain opened with about all the artillery they had, but as our line was near the foot of the mountain the shot and shells flew over and beyond us. We continued skirmishing throughout the 24th. Our regiment was ordered to advance upon the mountain at 2 p. m. They opened a heavy fire upon us, and so severe was this cannonading that we were compelled to halt where we were, as we could not advance or safely retreat. We remained until night supporting our skirmishers. We advanced up the mountain side some distance, but owing to the 17th Corps not connecting with our brigade we were compelled to take the brunt of the battle. Each side fought like demons from behind rocks and at close range. On Saturday, the 25th, the skirmishing continued, and the large guns from the mountain pouring upon us a galling fire.

On the night of the 26th we received orders to march to the right of the army. We marched around on the rear of the army of the Cumberland and went into camp late at night. In the morning were informed that General Sherman's old division, of which we were a part, would unsling knapsacks and prepare to assault the rebel line at the right of Kenesaw Mountain. The Second Brigade was formed in two lines, the 53rd on the right of the front line. It was supported on the second line by Colonel Parry, of the 47th Ohio. When we got ready to make the charge we passed through the line of the Army of the Cumberland and over their works and down through an open field into a thickly wooded creek bottom; all the time being under fire of the rebel artillery from Kenesaw Mountain, and their line of battle and the line in rifle pits at the far edge of the woods. The advance through this brush was slow and difficult, and was made at great loss to our men. Colonel Jones did not discover the rifle pits until within

about thirty steps of them, the brush was so thick ; he then ordered the men to take the rifle pits. They were manned by the 63rd Georgia Regiment, and seemed to have as many men in them as we had. But we charged, and in a hand-to-hand fight took the rifle pits. This was the only hand-to-hand fight we saw in the war. We took about a company, or perhaps more, of the rebels as prisoners. In the hand-to-hand fight men fought with bayonets, butts of guns, etc. During this encounter sixteen muskets in the hands of the boys of the 53rd Regiment were broken in two. There was a big fellow bringing up his gun at Colonel Jones, when the Colonel commanded him to throw it down and surrender. He did it. Lieutenant Boice, of Co. F, came up to Colonel Jones, his revolver smoking, and said : " I have a notion to throw that thing away. I just emptied it at a fellow and yet he ran away from me." As soon as we had taken this work, our line was formed and we marched on to take the main work. We had gone about two hundred yards when the colonel found we were being enfiladed on either side by rebel works. He ordered the men to lie down and protect themselves as well as they could. His adjutant was despatched to General Lightburn, brigade commander, to know if they were coming on, and if any one was going to charge the works at another point, or if we were to be supported? General Lightburn inquired of the adjutant : " Is Colonel Jones out there yet?" He replied : " Yes, sir ; and intends to stay there until he gets orders to fall back." Orders were immediately given us to fall back to the edge of the timber. We had lain down, and Colonel Jones galloped along the line and told the men to get up and cheer as if they were going to charge the works, and instead of running forward, run back getting on the other side of the rifle pits. When we fell back there were quite a number of men who were left wounded on the field. We lay in this position until night. The 53rd was the only regiment that passed through the timber. Colonel Parry was shot at the rifle pits and his regiment went no further. The works were not more than 500 or 600 feet

from the regiment. In this action we lost about one man in every three we took into action. The main part of the battle was over in a few hours.

We marched some distance and camped for rest and sleep. The skirmishing continued upon our front and a heavy attack was made upon our right during the night. On the 29th and 30th all the regiments remained comparatively quiet. We were mustered for pay. The report for the month, as to killed, wounded, and missing, was for the entire army 7,530.

On July 1st nothing occurred worthy of note, excepting an artillery duel throughout almost the entire day. On the 2nd, at sunrise, we took the road and marched seven miles, passed the 4th 14th and 20th Corps, relieving the 23rd Corps upon the extreme, right, leaving Kenesaw Mountain in our rear. We spent the night in erecting earth-works.

July 3rd was Sunday. After two months of such campaigning what would the soldiers not have given for one quiet day of rest and a square meal at mother's table! We moved one mile in advance of our works and then the shot and shell were too much for us, and we retreated half a mile to escape the shelling. We reformed and again moved forward at 2 p. m. Word was given that the enemy had evacuated the mountain, and that we had captured Marietta, Ga., with 3,000 prisoners. Orders to charge were given, and away we went with a yell; the bullets flying thick and fast, and two cannons playing upon us with shrapnel. Finding we were exposed we halted in a ravine. Away we went again across the field under a terrific fire, our men falling by the score. Again we raised the yell, and this time gained their works. The 53rd, 30th, and 54th Ohio regiments bore the brunt of this engagement. The 53rd lost 36 killed and wounded, and was relieved after night by the 16th Army Corps, and returned to camp for needed rest.

After this engagement we marched in the direction of Atlanta on the right of the army and near the Chattahoochie River.

The Army of the Tennessee was taken to the left flank at or near Rossville; there we crossed the Chattahoochee River and struck the Atlanta Railroad, not far distant from Stone Mountain. The 53rd was the first regiment to strike the railroad. We had a mild skirmish for possession and tore up a large amount of the road. Our army then was deployed along this railroad in the direction of Atlanta until July 20th, with more or less skirmishing and fighting throughout the interim. At the close of the 20th our part of the army was located between Decatur and Atlanta, and not to exceed two miles from the doomed city.

At sunrise of the 21st we moved out on the railroad and discovered that the enemy had left their works on our front the night previous. At sunrise the 22nd our regiment and the 111th Illinois were ordered to advance towards Atlanta as far as we could go. We moved out, driving the rebel skirmishers before us. As we reached quite an elevation a galling fire centered upon us and caused a halt. At this eminence it was possible to see within the streets of Atlanta, not to exceed one mile distant. Our position invited their shells and they honored the invitation (?) by cutting loose upon us in good shape. A lot of sawed timber nearby enabled us to improvise some works for our protection. The two regiments mentioned were one mile in front of the line of battle or any support. We were accompanied by a section of a battery, two guns, who returned their compliment of shells in such a determined manner that the rebs readily understood we had come to stay. The enemy massed their forces upon our left and charged the 16th and 17th Corps. The assault was a terrific one. They would drive our forces back, when we would reform and retake the lost ground. This maneuvering and fighting was repeated some five or six times during the afternoon. About 4 p. m. the column moved out at double-quick and assaulted the 53rd and the 111th Illinois. The latter regiment stampeded from our line, leaving the 53rd alone to resist the onslaught until the two guns could be run off, when we were ordered to retreat. The enemy



followed us, pouring upon us a murderous fire for nearly a mile. When we reached our main line most of the force had been sent to the left to assist the assault upon that part of the line, but one brigade of our division remained. With the assistance of twelve pieces of artillery and the one brigade we stubbornly resisted the assault. Our artillery opened with grape and canister. The fight, seemingly, was one to the death, as each side was stubborn. Near our line was a deep railroad cut and an open road, and the enemy's force began filing in through the cut, striking our rear and massing behind a large seminary, delivering a destructive fire upon our front and rear and capturing our batteries. Finding our rear endangered we fell back in good order, but felt the full effect of the captured cannon, which they turned upon us. We fell back to the next line of works, nearly a mile, and as we retreated punished our foes as much as they were punishing us. We reached the fortifications exhausted and famished for water, but mortified that we had lost all we had gained in the morning. At this juncture our gallant and fearless corps commander, Major-General "Black Jack" Logan, rode along our line and said, "Boys, the 15th Corps never was whipped and cannot be whipped. You must take that line again." We rallied all the men of our brigade, about fifty to each regiment, and with a re-inforcement of a brigade from the 16th Corps, we fixed bayonets and moved at double-quick, determined to regain our lost position ere darkness closed in upon us.

The enemy was upon the alert, and as we approached received us with a deadly fire; but their determined resistance did not deter us and we moved on and into their works taking the entire command prisoners, including nearly all their officers, and all our cannon but one. Here night closed in upon us, and what a night it was! Within a radius of several acres were at least seven to eight or perhaps nine hundred dead or dying. As far as the eye could reach there was carnage and death. Attention was given to the wounded regardless of color of uniform. We as ten-



derly cared for those who wore the gray as for those of our boys who had fired the shot that made our enemy hors de combat. Those who slept at all did so among the dead and the groans of the wounded. Our regimental loss for this engagement was 49. During the day's action our corps d'arme commander, chivalrous, brave, lion hearted, Major General James B. McPherson, fell mortally wounded, dying soon thereafter. More than a passing notice is deserved, but this is a regimental history and not a history of the Civil War. The list of casualties of the various battles, so far as our own history is concerned, will be given later on.

Colonel W. S. Jones was now placed in command of the Second Brigade. Owing to the shifting changes occasioned by the death of General McPherson, Lieutenant Colonel Fulton now commanded the regiment and Captain Galloway, of Co. K, acted as major.

A day or two after the battle of the 22nd the Army of the Tennessee was moved to the extreme right of the army, passing to the rear of the Army of the Cumberland. On the morning of the 28th of July, when we were beginning to swing into line of battle on the right near Ezra Chapel, General Lightburn sent for General Jones and told him he wanted him to go out into a piece of woods in front of them with his regiment and charge the enemy who was on the hill in front. He said, "I want you to go promptly." Generals Logan and Sherman were both watching the movement. The instructions were obeyed. The regiment formed fronting the hill. Before we charged, it was discovered that there were more men on the hill than we had, and a messenger was sent back hurriedly to General Lightburn to send a regiment to be placed on our left. A glance to our right revealed a large cavalry force. Our adjutant was dispatched to General Smith to send two regiments to be placed on our right, as the cavalry was liable to swoop down on us from the right and rear and capture the whole command. Knowing that we were ex-

pected to move promptly, and the regiment which finally came, the 47th Ohio, on our right, being a little slow in coming, we decided to charge the hill alone. We did so, and took the hill. About the time we had straightened up our line on the Lick Skillet road a regiment appeared on our left. A glance over the hill in front of us enabled us to see a line of rebels as far as the eye could reach in either direction.

About this time a staff officer came to Colonel Jones with a message from General Smith; division commander, saying that he would send a regiment, but to tell Colonel Jones not to be afraid, that he was only fighting a few cavalry. Colonel Jones told the staff officer to give General Smith his compliments and tell the general that he was not afraid, but that he could not whip Hood's army with two regiments, and we were fighting Hood's army. In a very few moments our whole line was firing, and the rebel line started to advance upon us. We held our position longer than we should have done, but for the reason that it was thought, if we fell back without making a stubborn resistance the army would be surprised and possibly defeated. The right of our skirmish line was captured, and our retreat became really a rout. We fell back until we came around the right of the line. Just before we got back to the main line we met the two regiments coming to our assistance. Major Hipp, with the 37th Ohio, was one of them. He asked Colonel Jones what he should do. The Colonel replied: "Fight like the devil—there is nothing else to be done here." It was only a moment or so until he was shot from his horse. We went back, reorganized and charged up the hill and took the lines. We took up the fence and constructed temporary works. Twelve or fifteen regiments came to our rescue. We fought five hours and made seven or eight charges that afternoon. We buried right in our immediate front the next day 1,000 rebels. The Second Division did the most fighting. Loss about 250 men. We herewith append the official report of General Logan as to this engagement:

"*Headquarters Fifteenth Army Corps,*  
*"Before Atlanta, Ga., July 29th, 1864.* }

"*Lieutenant-Colonel William T. Clark, Assistant Adjutant-General  
 Army of the Tennessee, Present :*

"COLONEL.—I have the honor to report that, in pursuance of orders, I moved my command into position on the right of the Seventeenth Corps, which was the extreme right of the army in the field, during the night of the 27th and morning of the 28th; and, while advancing in line of battle to a more favorable position, we were met by the rebel infantry of Hardee's and Lee's Corps, who made a determined and desperate attack on us at 11:30 a. m. of the 28th, (yesterday).

"My lines were only protected by logs and rails, hastily thrown up in front of them.

"The first onset was received and checked, and the battle commenced and lasted until about 3 o'clock in the evening. During that time six successive charges were made, which were six times gallantly repulsed, each time with fearful loss to the enemy.

"Later in the evening my lines were several times assaulted vigorously, but each time with like result.

"*The worst of the fighting occurred on General Harrow's and Morgan L. Smith's fronts, which formed the centre and right of the corps.*

"*The troops could not have displayed greater courage, nor greater determination not to give ground. Had they shown less, they would have been driven from their position.*

"Brigadier-Generals C. R. Woods, Harrow, and Morgan L. Smith, division commanders, are entitled to equal credit for gallant conduct and skill in repelling the assault.

"My thanks are due to Major-Generals Blair and Dodge for sending me re-enforcements at a time when they were much needed.

"My losses were fifty killed, four hundred and forty-nine wounded, and seventy-three missing ; aggregate, five hundred and seventy-two.

"The division of General Harrow captured five battle-flags. There were about fifteen hundred or two thousand muskets left on the ground. One hundred and six prisoners were captured, exclusive of seventy-three wounded, who were sent to our hospital, and are being cared for by our surgeons.

"Five hundred and sixty-five rebels have up to this time been buried, and about two hundred are supposed to be yet unburied.

"A large number of their wounded were undoubtedly carried away in the night, as the enemy did not withdraw till near daylight. The enemy's loss could not have been less than six or seven thousand men.

"A more detailed report will hereafter be made.

"I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"JOHN A. LOGAN,

"Major-General, Commanding 15th Army Corps.

From July 24th to August 3rd inclusive, it was simply a repetition of the week preceding. During this interim we were constantly engaged with the enemy ; part of the time skirmishing, making several charges, and in building fortifications, we had in fact, little or no rest. We were under fire August 4th, but not inviting the same, in fact, we were wanting rest. So many of our commanding officers, field and line, were either dead, disabled by sickness or wounds, that we scarcely knew whom to obey. At this time Captain Galloway was in command of the regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Fulton being sick. We advanced in the evening under cover of darkness, and worked throughout the night constructing a line of fortifications. Daylight revealed the rebel skirmish line near our own and the exchanging of compliments was harrassing, not to say deadly.

At 9 a. m. two companies of the 53rd were sent forward to re-enforce our skirmishers and to force the rebel skirmishers back. They were driven from their position with the capture of several. They in turn were re-enforced and charged, driving us back and capturing their rifle pits. At 3 p. m. another charge was ordered, this time by five companies. At the hour of the charge a severe rain storm came on and delayed action until 6 p. m. The enemy gave way, losing several by death and many prisoners. An officer of the 70th Ohio was killed in this charge, in front of our regiment. We fortified during the night. There was heavy fighting upon our left centre.

The principal amusement of our batteries was the throwing of shells into the city of Atlanta from several locations, all of which was certainly not amusing nor entertaining to the non-combatants in the city. Atlanta was encircled with fortifications and they, the rebels, as usual "expected to die in the last ditch," at least so said some of the plucky prisoners. Some of the prisoners taken by our regiment said that two more such slaughters as they had been given on the 22nd and 28th of July would ruin Hood's and Johnston's army, to which we were ready to exclaim, "amen."

Sabbath, August 7th was ushered in by the booming of cannon after a hard night's rain. Night attacks were so frequent that undressing for bed was a forgotten habit of the past. We went to bed like the horses with our shoes on, ditto as to clothes. We had not undressed for bed since we left winter quarters, May first. Skirmishing continued on our front line all day. A severe artillery duel took place in the night. Casualties limited along our line. Such is war, but considering what we had undergone it was a surprise and gratification that any one was alive to tell the story to those at home.

We were ordered to make a charge to hold the attention to our 15th Corps, while the 23rd and 14th Corps would take a po-

sition on the railroad on our right. General Palmer was ordered to report to General Schofield of the 23rd Corps. The 15th Corps obeyed orders. General Palmer failed, and thus by disobedience and *jealousy* was relieved of the command, and about the same remarks apply to General Hooker.

We received orders August 26th to move out quietly at 8 p. m., but while we were congratulating ourselves that our movements were unnoticed the enemy's artillery opened upon us vigorously. Our pickets held their pits until the column was in motion. Some of the bolder of the "Johnnies" came running forward to our line of pickets and were either captured or killed. A number of our brigade were wounded while getting out of reach of the batteries. We marched to the right upon the Sandown road. The night was hideously dark and it was necessary to build fires at intervals of 100 yards to enable us to keep the road and follow the lead of the army. We marched all night through the rain and mud. At sunrise we hastened to get breakfast and then moved on, leaving Sandown one mile to our right. At 4 p. m. we halted and threw up works. Here we were out of reach of bullets and shells, and when we did get to lie down on the ground how we did enjoy the sleep! In the morning we had our first new corn for breakfast. Thanks to the farmers near our camp. We broke camp and moved out at 3 p. m., striking the Montgomery railroad south of Atlanta, 18 miles, and just as a train passed out of that city. Here the old scene of skirmishing commenced again. In the evening the 53rd went some two miles reconnoitering through the woods. As it was very dark, and discovering no enemy we returned to camp. In the morning we commenced destroying the railroad, filling the cuts with trees and all manner of obstructions. Having accomplished our object, we struck out for Jonesboro on the railroad; this being the Columbus and Georgia railroad, and the only road left open for the foes to get supplies on. At 9 a. m. we came upon part of Cleburn's and Hardee's Corps and some artillery with cavalry



under Wheeler. The 53rd and 47th Ohio fought to the left of the road, the balance of the brigade upon the right. We moved out, driving the enemy from their works. They retreated a short distance, when their artillery opened upon us while they improvised some temporary works. Our cavalry force came dashing up to our assistance and again routed our foes, and we proceeded some 8 miles further, fighting more or less all the way. Generals Howard and Logan were near us most of the day and complimented us for the way in which we drove the enemy before us. Our object was to make Jonesboro by night. When within one mile of the town, darkness encompassed us and prudence dictated a halt, and fortifications were thrown up; all of which was accomplished under a heavy fire. The rumbling of cars could be heard all night long bringing re-inforcements to the enemy. At day-break firing commenced. The first line of the enemy's works was about 200 yards to our front. Cannonading and artillery opened up briskly. Lieutenant Boice, of Co. F, 53rd, being among our first dead.

During the afternoon of this, the 31st of August, we noticed preparations for a charge, and made ready to receive them. At 2 p. m. they came with a yell, attacking our whole line. We reserved our fire until they were quite close, when we opened up a continuous fire, some of our officers standing back of the firing line biting off the ends of cartridges and urging coolness and rapid firing. Under the galling fire we were delivering, confusion soon overtook them and they fell back in disorder. Many of them took positions behind trees and were afraid to either retreat or come into our lines. Our boys made it their business to go after them, and they were either captured or killed. The space between our works was strewn with their dead and wounded. Their loss was excessive, ours slight; the 53rd one killed and seven wounded.

On September 1st trains were running south constantly. General Sherman visited our line and was well pleased with the results, and complimented the division. The 14th Corps was at

Rough and Ready Station between us and Atlanta, and coming on down towards us to strike the enemy's flank in our front. We anxiously waited for this. At 3 p. m. the distant roar of musketry was heard in the right direction, nearer and nearer the volume came, and soon the gallant 14th Corps was upon the flank, and ere they could retreat had captured eleven pieces of artillery and one brigade of infantry, including a general and his staff. Unfortunately night closed in and prevented them from joining our forces and pursuing the enemy. The losses upon both sides were heavy. During the night there were three distinct explosions, shaking the earth like a mighty earthquake. It was our enemy blowing up eighty cars of ammunition and the arsenal at Atlanta. We were twenty-three miles away. This destruction was followed by the evacuation of Atlanta. At daylight we discovered that the enemy fronting our line had silently stolen away during the night. We moved on to Jonesboro. Soon the 23rd, 4th, 14th and 16th Corps passed down the railroad, colors flying and bands playing. While we rejoiced at the downfall of Atlanta, and felt, as General Sherman expressed it in a telegram to President Lincoln: "Atlanta is ours, and fairly won," yet we knew at what sacrifice and cost; and who could so keenly appreciate this as the surviving soldiers of this army, who for four weary months had trudged in the ranks and performed deeds of heroism and sacrifice unequalled in ancient or modern warfare. And yet, notwithstanding the hardships and privations of army life there is always a humorous side, and there is always some one to avail himself of the opportunity to make glad those around him. During our raid after General Hood, one of our boys addressed the following poetical effusion to him:

"My dear Mr. Hood,  
Your tactics are good—  
But those of our Sherman excel, sir;  
Atlanta is ours,  
We've got both the bowers—  
You're euchered, I really believe, sir."



## CHAPTER XV.

## ATLANTA TO THE SEA.

If space and finances permitted, it would be an exceedingly pleasant task to relate the history of the reorganization of our forces, the correspondence between Generals Sherman, Grant, Halleck, and last, but not least, the great hearted Lincoln, relating to our proposed trip to the seaboard; but a limit has been placed and although many years remote from the period referred to, obedience must yield to preference.

The army at this date which was under the leadership of General Sherman was as follows :

Right and left wing commanded respectively by Major-General O. O. Howard and Major-General W. H. Slocum. The right wing was composed of the 15th Corps, Major-General P. J. Osterhaus, and the 17th Corps, Major-General Frank P. Blair. The left wing was composed of the 14th Corps, Major-General Jeff C. Davis, and the 20th Corps, Brigadier-General A. S. Williams. The 15th Corps had four divisions, commanded by Brigadier-General C. R. Woods, Brigadier-General W. B. Hazen, Brigadier-General John E. Smith, and Brigadier-General James M. Corse. The 53rd was a part of the 2nd Division, commanded by General Hazen. The aggregate strength of the army as it sallied forth from Atlanta was :

Infantry.....	55,329
Cavalry .....	5,063
Artillery .....	1,812
Total .....	62,204

The 2nd Division, the 53rd included, struck their tents and bade adieu to Atlanta November 15th, 1864. Considering what we had experienced during the spring and summer campaign, four months of hell, we naturally queried, what next? The thought perhaps which was most potent in the minds of the soldiers was that we were eventually to round in on the rear of General Lee's army and help General U. S. Grant to capture it. The entertaining of such ideas was what emboldened the soldiers to frequently greet General Sherman with such exclamations as, "Uncle Billy, I guess Grant is waiting for us at Richmond." At any rate, the army had implicit confidence in their leader and had every reason to believe that whatever the future had in store for them, their efforts would be crowned with success, upon the basis of a restored Union.

Reveille was sounded November 15th at 4:30 a. m., preparatory to the march at 7 a. m., but owing to the large numbers of troops and the length of the trains moving on the same road, the brigade did not move out into columns along the march until 10 a. m. Our course was south along the Atlanta and "Rough and Ready" road. The wagons were divided among the brigades, which retarded the progress of the troops, but protected them from the attacks of an enemy. When we reached a point within two miles of Jonesboro we heard cannonading upon our right, which we supposed to be Kilpatrick; we also heard a few shots from the front of the column. At this point we changed our course to the east moving on the McDonough road. Night came on, but the road being excellent we did not go into camp until 10 p. m., after having marched 15 miles. The weather was pleasant and the troops were in excellent spirits.

Reveille sounded at 5 a. m., November 16th, and at 6 a. m. we marched in advance of the column, crossing Little Indian Creek and arriving at Big Indian Creek to find the bridge almost destroyed by fire, the work of a small body of cavalry under the command of Colonel Lewis. The bridge was repaired by our pioneers,

while the command enjoyed a good rest. We entered the town of McDonough at noon, our bands playing and colors flying. This was a small place and about deserted. We camped about four miles beyond the town at 2 p. m. Our foraging parties were very successful and we had plenty to eat. The citizens were flying in every direction. We marched during the day fifteen miles.

On November 17th we had reveille at daybreak, but did not move until 3 p. m., the 1st, 3rd, and 4th Divisions passing on ahead of us. We passed through Locust Grove and did not camp until 11 p. m., some seven miles east of Locust Grove. The weather was warm. We marched some twelve miles.

November 18th, reveille sounded at 6 a. m.; we marched at 7. We reached Indian Springs about 2 p. m., a distance of six miles, and went into camp. This town was small, the principal building being the hotel. It was also noted for its mineral springs. It was called the Saratoga of the South.

November 19th, reveille at 2 a. m., and we began our march at 3 a. m. in the rain. The morning was dark and the roads muddy and creeks swollen. We reached the Ocomulgee River at daylight, and crossed it on pontoons. On the south of the Ocomulgee are the mills and homes of the operatives, making quite a respectable southern village. We proceeded one mile east of the river and took the road to Hillsboro. It rained nearly all day, making the roads very bad. We camped at 10 p. m. four miles east of Hillsboro, having marched twelve miles.

November 20th we had reveille at 6 a. m., and proceeded on our line of march at 7 a. m. We passed through Hillsboro, a very small town. Some of the buildings here were burning. We were moving very slowly on account of the condition of the road. It had rained during the night. We camped six miles west of Hillsboro, having marched ten miles.

On November 21st we were awakened by the reveille at 4 a. m., and marched at 5:30. We passed the locality of Major-General



Stoneman's capture, reaching Clinton at noon. We remained there one hour. The town was of a respectable size. The jail and a dwelling or two had been burned. Orders were received for a regiment to be left to do guard duty at the town; the 37th Ohio was detailed. In marching on we distinctly heard the skirmishers at their old work. We at once halted for our trains to come up so as to give them the necessary protection. We finally went into camp five miles west of Clinton, on the road to Macon, at about dusk. We threw out very heavy details for picket in order to cover the space allowed to the First Brigade, which had been detained at Clinton. The rain ceased, but the wind was blowing furiously. The temperature was almost at the freezing point. We had marched twelve miles.

On November 22nd the reveille sounded at 5 a. m., and we were upon the march at 6 a. m., moving directly south towards the Georgia Central Railroad. When within four miles of the road we had some skirmishing. The 83rd Indiana was sent out on the flank. One of their foragers was killed during the day. We crossed the railroad between Gordon and Geisworldsville. Our enemy at this point had torn up considerable of the railroad and were attempting to burn it. The First Division, however, was busily engaged reconstructing the road as we came up. Our brigade remained here for two hours. During the interim of our stay a forager of the 47th Ohio, with an unarmed prisoner, who proved to be a courier from General Hardee at Macon, conveying a dispatch to General Wheeler at Geisworldsville, which contained the information that Macon was no longer in danger; that he would leave for Savannah by Albany, and for General Wheeler to press and harass our forces; to let us have no rest, and if we attempted to move toward Augusta to endeavor to get before us. We took the courier to General Hazen, who recognized General Hardee's handwriting in the dispatch and pronounced it genuine.

We at once took up our line of march three miles further to the east of Clinton, going into camp on the Beagg's plantation at

3 p. m. The serenity of our camp was disturbed about an hour after by the roar of cannon and the rattle of musketry in the direction of the First Division. About dark information reached us that the enemy had charged the works of the third brigade of the first division several times and had been handsomely and severely punished for their impertinence. General Walcott was wounded, and the loss to the brigade was about 37. The weather was cool the wind keen, and snow fell this morning. The 37th Ohio which had been left behind returned this evening to the brigade.

On November 23rd reveille was sounded at 4 a. m., and the brigade ordered to march at 7 a. m., but the order was countermanded by reason of General Wood's division having discovered that the enemy remained in force in his front. At 8 a. m. we received orders to march on the road leading to Irvington. This village is at the junction of the Clinton and Irvington Railroad. Here we left the 47th Ohio on picket until the trains from Clinton were up and corraled for the night. Did not reach camp until about 2 p. m. For the first time since we left Atlanta instructions were received for each regiment to construct temporary works in front of its camp for the night. Anticipating more of such work, we organized a pioneer corps for the brigade by detaching all unarmed men. We then transferred all ammunition which had been carried by the regimental wagons to the general ordnance train. In the fight of the 22nd the enemy left 300 dead in front of the third brigade of the first division. It is estimated that their loss was not less than 1500. The rebel command was made up mostly of inexperienced militia. No doubt, in the future, monuments will be erected in the city of Macon in memory of those who fell in defense of their homes.

On November 24th we had reveille at 5 a. m., but did not march until 10 a. m. We moved east on the Irvington road, and went into camp early, at 2 p. m. The weather was still clear and cool, but the roads were improving. We marched only 6 miles.

This was Thanksgiving Day, as the President expressed it, for offering up prayers for our National success and for an early peace. We in camp, like most of those at home, fasted that day by eating of the best food this country afforded. We again threw up a line of works for our protection

November 25th reveille sounded at 5 a. m., but we did not get strung out upon the road until 9 a. m. The 53rd Ohio and the 111th Illinois were detailed for some special work and seven wagons under proper guard were sent for the pontoon train. We made another detail of mounted men under the command of Lieut. Snyder, the 54th Ohio, to go some distance to burn a bridge over Big Sandy, a branch of the Oconee River, some 4 miles distant from Irvington. Our pontoon train came up and we proceeded upon our journey, camping at 3 p. m., having marched 13 miles. Some opposition was made to the advance forces crossing the river.

November 26th, reveille for the brigade was sounded at daylight, but with every indication that they would remain in camp during the day. The pontoon bridge being completed the Seventeenth Corps passed over during the night. The brigade pioneers were sent forward to repair the roads and our regiment and the 111th Illinois joined the brigade at 11 a. m. We passed the residue of the day in hunting for ———, and washing our clothes. About dusk the brigade was moved towards the river, where we halted until 10 o'clock, then marched over a bad road, crossed the river, and after marching some two miles farther camped at 11:30 p. m.

November 27th reveille sounded at 5 a. m., and we marched one hour later, over good roads. We went into camp about 6 p. m., having marched thirteen miles.

November 28th, the reveille called us to our feet at 5 a. m. We marched at 7 a. m., and camped one mile beyond the Irvington cross-roads at noon, having marched about eight miles. The

weather and roads were good; forage was plenty, and we lived high. This was surely a picnic compared with what we had had during the spring and summer months.

November 29th, we had reveille at 5 a. m., and were out upon the line of march at 7 a. m. After moving some three miles, we were ordered to send back one regiment to the Irvington cross-roads to await the arrival of the Department "cattle drove." We had started out with several hundred head of cattle, driven along with the army, and had confiscated all others we could find upon the road. When ham, chickens, turkeys, and geese, were short on our army markets, we killed beeves and had fresh meat. The 54th Ohio was detailed for the purpose above mentioned. The residue of the brigade camped at dusk, having marched ten miles. A portion of the road over which we had passed during the day was very swampy. The weather was very pleasant; forage was a little scarce: but our command was well supplied, as the 53rd Ohio knew how to forage and to take care of number one.

On November 30th we were awakened at 5 a. m., and marched at 7 o'clock. We reached Judge Tarbot's plantation at noon. This was on the State road leading to Savannah. The 54th Ohio rejoined our brigade at this point. We entered a fine forest at about 2 p. m., and marched in and through it until 8 p. m. before we camped, having made 18 miles; and yet our march had been much retarded owing to the lagoons every mile or two; otherwise the roads were good and the weather pleasant.

On December 1st we had reveille at 3 a. m., and marched at 5. We were compelled during the day to construct corduroy roads across the numerous lagoons; but, notwithstanding our delays the brigade reached Summerville at 5 p. m., having marched thirteen miles. The country through which we passed was very thinly settled, consequently forage was scarce. Summerville was a small village.

On December 2nd we were awakened at 5 a. m., and marched at 7 a. m. We were still in the pine forests and delayed by lagoons, and did not reach a camping place until 8 p. m., having made only ten miles of a march. Our boys prayed for a better country and more forage. We fared so well at the start that we wanted more of the good things as we proceeded on down through Dixie Land.

On the 3rd the reveille sounded at 6 a. m., and we marched an hour later, passing through the same character of country as the day before, and having to construct roads every few miles. We camped at 5 p. m. on the road leading to Statesboro. An amusing incident occurred on the line of march. Our foragers discovered a live citizen buried. He was buried with his valuables, but the sharp nose of the Union boys discovered the "stiff" and brought it to the surface, together with the valuables. It was amusing to see the foragers going around prodding the ground with their ramrods or bayonets, seeking for soft spots, and when such were struck, they soon found a shovel to see what was buried beneath. We passed over twelve miles of country that day and camped for the night.

On the morning of the 4th we were called to our feet at 5 a. m.; had breakfast, and marched at 7 a. m. After having marched two miles we camped at 8 a. m. on the road to Statesboro. Here we were again ordered to construct works. Captain Lewis, with a party of mounted men, was sent to Statesboro on a reconnoissance; and while in camp the order for inspection of our arms was received, and all were reported in serviceable condition. We were ordered to have our cartridge boxes contain forty rounds each. We also had the gratifying news disseminated that we could wash our clothing and have ample time to dry the same. Captain Lewis and his party returned about dark, and reported that he had encountered but few cavalry in the town, but that the citizens had reported a large force some seven miles beyond.

December 5th the reveille sounded at 5 a. m., but we did not march until 10, as we were in the rear of the train for the day. As we had several creeks to cross, and the roads being bad, the train necessarily moved slowly. During the day some 600 of the enemy's cavalry came upon our foragers and advance guard at Statesboro, killing two and capturing several. They also attacked the 70th Ohio, which was in the advance. We passed some dead rebels, and reached our camp at 9 p. m., having marched fourteen miles. This country was more thickly settled than some we had been passing through, yet forage was scarce.

December 6th we were again called from the embrace of Morpheus at 5 a. m., and got swung out upon the road at 8 o'clock. We passed quite a number of plantations, somewhat better than those we had previously passed; camped at 9 p. m., near the Savannah State Road, and within 13 miles of the Ogeechee River, and 39 miles from Savannah, having marched 15 miles. We obtained plenty of forage.

December 7th. There seemed to be no desire to allow us to sleep beyond 5 a. m. We were again upon the road at 8 o'clock, and moved one mile on the Ogeechee River and then went into camp. We were again ordered to construct works for the night. We were waiting for the left wing of the army to swing around.

December 8th we were again called from slumber at the usual hour, and marched at 7. The heavens opened upon us at nine for about one hour, making the swampy road almost impassable for the wagon trains. After proceeding about 8 miles we changed our course, the troops moving further south, the train moving on the direct road to Wright's Ferry on the Ogeechee River. We camped within half a mile of Black Creek bridge at 3 p. m. W. S. Jones, brigade commander, sent the 54th Ohio and the 111th Illinois beyond the bridge and south of the creek to camp, with instructions to erect log works.



December 9th, we had reveille again at 5 a. m., marching at 7. The bridge had been nearly destroyed by fire. Our troops, however, passed over, the trains and mounted men fording the creek. We encountered several cypress swamps during the day. We reached Eden at 3 p. m., and went into camp. Eden is the county seat of Bryan. This was an insignificant village, the principal building being the court-house. We camped within two miles of the Cannouchee River. The enemy had destroyed the bridge, and were displaying some opposition to the attempt of the 3rd Brigade of the 2nd Division to cross. They used some artillery upon us.

On the morning of the 10th the reveille was sounded at 6. We marched to the Cannouchee River, reaching there at 8 a. m. The 83rd Indiana was ordered to assist the detachment of pioneers in laying the pontoon bridge. After the 3rd Brigade had crossed in boats, we began to transfer the command over. The bridge was finally finished in time for the last regiment to pass over at 12 o'clock. We proceeded with the command on the road leading to the Savannah and Gulf Railroad, some eight miles distant, striking the road six miles west of Ways Station. We captured some rebels during our day's march and destroyed some little railroad. We moved in the direction of Ways Station and destroyed the trestle-work. We retraced our steps under orders, and returned to our camp of the day previous, distant five miles, and camped at 11 p. m., having marched during the day 19 miles.

December 11th we were up at 4 a. m. and marched at 6 o'clock. The 53rd was instructed to remain at the river until the pontoon boats had been taken up and the train reached the bridge across the Ogeechee River. We marched five miles and the troops passed over the Jenk's bridge, the trains passing over the pontoon bridge two miles above. We passed the Ogeechee Canal, stopped for dinner, and then proceeded on the road leading to Savannah. Marched about five miles and halted at dusk for orders. We received orders to proceed one mile further in advance and go into camp.

On December 12th the monotony of early reveille was broken, none having been sounded. We remained in camp all day as a reserve corps. Here we were ordered to turn over all extra horses and were furnished with six days' half rations and took up our line of march at 5 p. m. towards King's Bridge. A detachment from our brigade was at work upon the repair of this bridge. We went into camp about one mile from the bridge, which was to be finished for our crossing by morning, when we were to recross the Ogeechee River below its junction with the Cannouchee River.

On the morning of December 13th we marched at daylight across the Ogeechee River, marching along the causeway leading to the Gulf Railroad, and thence down along the south bank of the Ogeechee toward its mouth ; this being within about one mile of Fort McAllister.

At this point we captured a rebel picket who divulged the places where torpedoes were planted across the road. This being contrary to the usage of modern warfare, it was ordered that our rebel prisoners be compelled to take up the torpedoes in the road wherever they could be found.

Our brigade then advanced within musket range of the fort, and formed in line of battle. While waiting for the First and Third Brigades to come into position about the fort, and while making observations as to the ground and fortifications over which we were soon to charge, a rebel bullet came flying at us, which struck Captain Groce, killing him instantly, and wounding Colonel W. S. Jones, commander of the 2nd Brigade of the 2nd Division. This was about 5 p. m. At about this same moment the bugle sounded "Forward ! Double-quick !" The troops moved gallantly and captured the fort, its stores and garrison, after an action of only about ten minutes. The loss to our division was twenty-four killed and 108 wounded. Our enemy's loss was twelve killed and twenty-five wounded. Three regiments of each brigade composed the assaulting party. The assaulting force of the 2nd Brigade was the 47th Ohio, the 111th Illinois, and the 54th Ohio regiments.

At dusk General Sherman came from the opposite side of the river and visited the fort, then proceeded down the river to Ossabaw Sound across the Ogeechee River, communicating with the fleet, thus opening communications with the coast and establishing a new base for the army of the Mississippi.

General Sherman in his Memoirs, page 196 says : "I gave General Hazen, in person, his order to march rapidly down the right bank of the Ogeechee river, and without hesitation to assault and carry Fort McAllister by storm. I knew it to be strong in heavy artillery as against approach from the sea, but believed it open and weak from the rear. I explained to General Hazen fully that *on his action depended the safety of the whole army and the success of the campaign.*"

Further on he says, "I trusted entirely to General Hazen and his division of infantry, the 2nd of the 15th Corps. *The same old division which I had with me at Shiloh and Vicksburg, and in which I felt a special pride and confidence.*"

General Sherman sent by way of Fortress Monroe the following telegram to President Lincoln.

*Savannah, Ga., December 22, 1864.*

*To His Excellency, President Lincoln, Washington, D. C.*

I beg to present you as a Christmas gift the city of Savannah with 150 heavy guns and plenty of ammunition ; also about 25,000 bales of cotton.

W. T. SHERMAN,

Major-General."

Thus by gradual approaches and easy marches and one of the most remarkable for the limited casualties, was another step taken by General Sherman and his magnificent army in the strangulation of the so-called Southern Confederacy. General Sherman, however, said, "I consider this march as a means to an end, and not an essential act of war." Yet, perhaps, but few movements upon the chess board of the Civil War attracted more attention and was the object of more solicitude and anxiety, than

The March to the Sea. That an army of seventy to seventy-five thousand men could subsist 40 to 50 days off the country through which it was passing; destroy hundreds of miles of railroad, millions of property, capture horses, mules and cattle by the thousand; feed and keep in good flesh the wagon mules and horses to the aggregate of thirty to thirty five thousand, almost partook of the nature of a miracle, and caused irreparable loss to our enemy. Such is but a slight glance at the results accomplished by our seaward trip.

While General Sherman was engaged at a conference in the streets of Columbia, South Carolina, a squad of ex-officers who had escaped from the Columbia prison, approached him and asked for some instructions, which he gave. As they started to leave, one of them handed him a paper which he asked him at his leisure to read. This paper proved to be the song of "Sherman's March to the Sea." It had been composed by Adjutant S. H. M. Byers of the 5th Iowa Infantry, while a prisoner at Columbia. This song so favorably impressed General Sherman that he sent for Lieutenant Byers and attached him to his staff. Later, at Fayetteville, he sent him to Washington as a bearer of dispatches. Some years later Captain Byers was honored with the position of United States Consul to Zurich, Switzerland.



## “SHERMAN’S MARCH TO THE SEA.”

---

“Our camp-fires shone bright on the mountain  
That frowned on the river below,  
As we stood by our guns in the morning,  
And eagerly watched for the foe ;  
When a rider came out of the darkness  
That hung over mountain and tree,  
And shouted : ‘ Boys, up and be ready !  
For Sherman will march to the sea ! ’

### CHORUS.

“Then sang we a song of our chieftain,  
That echoed over river and lea ;  
And the stars of our banner shone brighter  
When Sherman marched down to the sea !

“Then cheer upon cheer for bold Sherman  
Went up from each valley and glen,  
And the bugles re-echoed the music  
That came from the lips of the men ;  
For we knew that the stars in our banner  
More bright in their splendor would be,  
And that blessings from Northland would greet us,  
When Sherman marched down to the sea !  
Then sang we a song, etc.

“Then forward, boys ! forward to battle !  
We marched on our wearisome way ;  
We stormed the wild hills of Resaca—  
God bless those who fell on that day !

Then Kenesaw frowned in its glory—  
Frowned down on the flag of the free ;  
But the East and the West bore our standard,  
And Sherman marched on to the sea !

Then sang we a song, etc.

“ Still onward we pressed, till our banners  
Swept out from Atlanta’s grim walls,  
And the blood of the patriot dampened  
The soil where the traitor-flag falls ;  
But we paused not to weep for the fallen,  
Who slept by each river and tree,  
Yet we twined them a wreath of the laurel,  
As Sherman marched down to the sea !

Then sang we a song, etc.

“ Oh, proud was our army that morning,  
That stood where the pine darkly towers,  
When Sherman said : ‘ Boys, you are weary,  
But to-day fair Savannah is ours !’  
Then sang we a song of our chieftain,  
That echoed over river and lea ;  
And the stars in our banner shone brighter  
When Sherman camped down by the sea !”





## CHAPTER XVI.

## FROM SAVANNAH TO GOLDSBORO.

From December 14th, 1864, to January 30th, 1865, we were in and about Savannah. The early part of our stay at that city was occupied in the routine duty peculiar to soldier life, with but little to break the monotony. A good portion of our time when off duty was spent in writing to our loved ones in the homeland, and to some we were trying to get to love.

The historian had some experience in love letter-writing for a young man who was making love by proxy. One of his company had advertised for a correspondent from the homeland, in one of the Cincinnati daily papers. A very estimable and certainly a polished lady replied, for the amusement of the affair no doubt, to this advertisement. The young man to whom it was addressed, realizing that he could not possibly reply to this letter in the vein that it merited, asked the writer to write for him, and in this way he made love by proxy. Her letter gave a very ludicrous description of herself, which, to say the least of it, had it been true, would have made her a very hideous personage. The reply was in about the same line of thought, and in describing the young man he was made to appear to have feet so large that brogans could not be procured for him, and he of necessity, wore cracker-boxes for shoes. His mouth being unusually large, he could take in a quart of beans, whether cooked or raw; his eyes were like saucers, and more of the same sort, with the concluding thought that he had been somewhat unfortunate in battle and had had his nose shot off, and the surgeon in the hurly-burly had replaced it upside down, but in that position it served a double purpose, as he could smell both up and down at the same time.

Near the close of December, it was apparent that our seeming inactivity was nearing an end. It was now evident that active preparations were being made for a further advance through the heart of Rebelliondom. The boys seemingly and intuitively understood that we should strike next the hotbed of secession, South Carolina. All were anxious, and hoping for this advance, and the language applied to this particular state was neither elegant, polite nor christian. General Sherman received these instructions from General Grant: "Break up the railroads in South and North Carolina and join the armies operating against Richmond as soon as you can," and it is needless to state that this order was strictly obeyed, "and then some." Smoke by day and the glare of light by night were not furnished our army as they were the Israelitish army of old, but it was there all the same; and taking it for granted that this little volume will be read by those who are capable of drawing their own conclusions, we will refrain from further details.

On the morning of January 30th, 1865, we were aroused by the reveille at 5 a. m. at our camp at Grey's Hill, seven miles from Beaufort, S. C. We moved out on the road at 7 a. m. The roads were very good until we crossed over to the mainland, which we did by means of a long causeway and pontoon bridge. These roads were very much worn by the trains of the 17th Corps, which had preceded the 15th Corps. We passed through a line of fortifications on our march during the day and entered the village of Pocotaligo. This was simply a railroad station on the Charleston and Savannah Railroad. We camped at 5 p. m. behind a line of works which had been constructed by the 17th Corps in the vicinity of the station. We had marched fourteen miles.

Reveille sounded at 6 a. m. on the 31st, but information soon got abroad that we should remain in camp all day and night. Here, much to our gratification, we received mail from home. This was one of the welcome visitors of army life.

February 1st we had reveille at 5 a. m. Our brigade, having the advance, passed through McPhersonville. Every house in the village was burning. It was remarkable how soon the soldiery realized that they had struck the state line of South Carolina, and believing that this state was largely responsible for the Rebellion, they had no mercy upon any citizen or property of the state. Our line of march throughout this state was marked by smoke in the day, and the glare of fire by night. The march was slow and tedious, being in the rear of the Third Division. The roads were very bad. We camped at the Store Cross-roads near Duck Creek and the Salkatatchie Swamp at 7 p. m. Two regiments of the First Brigade had a skirmish during the day. Three of the men were wounded. The enemy left their killed upon the road. We found Wheeler's cavalry in our front doing what they could to obstruct our further march. We heard cannonading on our right, caused by the advance of the 17th Corps. We had plenty of forage and marched eighteen miles. The 111th Illinois and the 13th Indiana were sent one mile to the rear of our camp to take a strong defensive position in the event of an attack during the night.

Reveille for the 3rd was sounded at 6 a. m. It was raining, and, luckily, we were instructed to remain in camp all day. The 111th Illinois and the 13th Indiana returned to camp, having been relieved by the Third Division. A slight skirmish took place with the Third Brigade and resulted in the enemy being driven from the creek. One man of the 48th Illinois was killed. It rained all day. The 54th was sent to the rear with the wagon trains for rations, and they conveyed a few sick and wounded.

The reveille called us to our feet on February 4th at 6 a. m. The 53rd Ohio was sent out to repair the roads. We marched at 12 m. across Duck Creek, going into camp at Anglesy Post-office at dusk, having marched eight miles. One of the 83rd Indiana men, detailed to Division Headquarters, was wounded while out foraging. We learned in the evening that the 17th Corps had crossed the Salkatatchie Swamps, capturing two cannons and a large number of prisoners.

Reveille was sounded at 4:30 a. m. February 5th. We proceeded on our line of march at daybreak. We were delayed considerably by the roads having to be corduroyed. About 9 a. m. we came up with the Third Division, which was crossing the Salkatatchie Swamps and Beaufort Bridge. We moved through an excellent line of rebel breast works and went into camp one mile from the river at 12 m. The weather was cool.

We were aroused on February 6th at 6 a. m. The brigade moved to the right of the road so as to be able to move at a moment's notice without interfering with the passing columns of the 20th Corps. The 37th Ohio was sent in advance to repair the roads. We marched at 12 m. moving rapidly, and crossed the Lesser Salkatatchie River at dusk and went into camp one mile beyond. Our camp was within six miles of Bamberg, a station of the Branchville and Augusta Railroad.

On the 7th of February we had reveille at daylight, and marched at 6:30 a. m. The roads were bad, and we moved slowly with the First Division in the advance. The town of Bamberg was reached with but slight opposition. In fact, our opposition for some time had been of such a character, in comparison with what we had gone through with on the Atlanta campaign, that we thought this was a picnic. We camped upon the north side of the town, and constructed rifle pits. Wheeler's cavalry had been in the town ahead of us, and had carried off all the valuables and eatables. What was left our troops appropriated.

We were aroused on February 8th at 7 a. m. At 8 a. m. orders were received to hold the brigade in readiness to move at a moment's notice, and we moved at 12 m. down the road to Carron's bridge, crossing the South Edisto River. The roads were swampy. The 54th Ohio was sent in advance to reconnoitre. They found the bridge destroyed, and the enemy in force with rifle pits. The swamps were some 300 yards wide and covered with water waist deep in many places. We went into camp at 8 p. m., having marched eight miles.

The bugle sounded the wake up call at 4:30 a. m., and we were ready to take up the line of march at daylight, which we did on the road to Homan's Bridge across the Edisto. We marched rapidly a distance of 14 miles, arriving at the crossing at 12 m. We found the bridge destroyed, and the enemy's pickets upon the opposite bank. The 13th Indiana, which had been on fatigue duty was relieved by the 111th Illinois. The advance of the First Brigade effected a crossing before dark. One man was wounded and one killed.

February 10th, we were astir at 6 in the morning. The 53rd Ohio was sent in advance to repair roads. A pontoon bridge was constructed about 2 p. m., and we crossed with the brigade at 4 p. m. The swamps on the opposite side were covered with water for half a mile. We camped about one mile beyond the river and constructed rifle pits. The enemy being in force in our front, the men were ordered to fall into line with accoutrements at 4 a. m., and remained so until daylight.

On the 11th we were ready for breakfast at 4 a. m.; formed line of battle in accordance with orders of the night previous, and marched at 7 a. m. We camped at Poplar Springs at 3 p. m., having marched thirteen miles.

On the 12th we were awakened by the reveille at 5 a. m., and marched to the North Edisto. The 2nd Brigade having the advance, the 53rd Ohio was deployed on the bank and found the enemy behind works and the bridge burned. A skirmish ensued and three men of the 53rd Ohio were wounded and one killed, (C. Burt, of Co. C). The 47th Ohio was sent two miles down the river to cross and flank the works on the left. The enemy gave way and the 111th Illinois crossed on the right. The whole command was then moved forward, routing the enemy. We captured forty-three soldiers and three commissioned officers. Our pontoon bridge was laid by 6 p. m., and then we moved over and constructed works on the opposite side of the river. Afterwards we received orders to move five miles farther on the road to Orangeburg, and went into

camp at 10 p. m. The entire command was wet from their wading around in the swamps and the river. One man of the 111th Illinois was mortally wounded in the skirmish at the river. The 53rd Ohio did the principal skirmishing with the enemy and most of the time were in water to their waists.

The reveille called us from rest on the 13th and we marched at 8 a. m., to within a mile and a half of Orangeburg. Here we made a turn, moving directly toward Columbia, South Carolina. We went into camp at 5 p. m., having marched fourteen miles.

February 14th, we had reveille at 6 a. m., and marched at 7 o'clock. We moved rapidly, passing Sand River Postoffice, and went into camp within two miles of the Little Congaree River at 5 p. m., after having marched fourteen miles through the rain. The First Division was in the advance, and had considerable skirmishing.

On the 15th, we were aroused at 6 a. m., and marched at 8. Coming up with the 1st Division, we found them engaging the enemy across the river for its passage. The enemy had elegant works. The whole of the 2nd Division moved to the left at 3 p. m., flanking the enemy's works. Our command moved up, and passed the works, driving the rebels to their second line immediately in front of Columbia. Here we constructed works, but the 53rd Ohio did not take part, as we lay in an open rice field receiving the shells of the enemy from the opposite bank of the Great Congaree River throughout the night. There was more profanity at the shelling that night than on any previous night of our army history. The boys were fatigued and wanted rest.

At daylight on the 16th our skirmishers were advancing. The enemy had retired from their works, crossing the Great Congaree during the night, and destroying the bridge after them. The skirmishers from the opposite bank were firing upon our brigade. The 53rd Ohio was detailed to keep a battery quiet while our own battery passed over the open ground to the bluffs opposite



the city. Soon Captain De Grasse had his battery in position and opened upon the city and the enemy's lines about the city. The division followed the battery by a circuitous route over the swamps and pushed on to the crossing over the Saluda River. About 4 p. m. the Third Brigade secured the opposite bank and the pontoon bridge was laid by 5 p. m.; the command crossed and pushed rapidly on to the Broad River. We went into camp on the banks of the Broad River.

February 17th we had reveille at 7 a. m. After a sharp skirmish one brigade of the First Division secured a crossing over the Broad River, pushed on and when within a mile of the city the mayor and a delegation of citizens surrendered it. The pontoon was laid by 3 p. m. The division moved across at 5 p. m., passing through the city at dusk. Large numbers of our soldiers who had been in the city during the afternoon were in a drunken condition, and they with the citizens were engaged in endeavoring to extinguish the fire among the cotton thrown into the streets by the rebel authorities and fired previous to our approach. The wind began to blow furiously. We went into camp about half a mile beyond the city. At 9 p. m. there was an extensive conflagration in the town. It was seemingly enveloped in flames. The soldiers were wild with excitement and were busily bringing plunder into camp.

On the 18th reveille sounded at 7 a. m. The past night was fearful in the extreme. The best portion of the city was entirely destroyed, causing immense loss and destitution. The citizens and rebel authorities were largely to blame for it. The citizens issued whisky freely to the soldiers and the rebel authorities set fire to the cotton. We received instruction to destroy one mile of the Charleston Railroad, began the work at 7 a. m. and finished it at 3 p. m. We marched out on the road to Eight Mile Station; again destroyed some road, and went into camp at dusk.

February 19th, we were awakened at 5 a. m. and worked all day on the destruction of the double track. We also destroyed a large turpentine factory. We were gratified by the news, from a refugee, of the evacuation of Charleston. We finished our task of destruction before evening and returned to Columbia.

February 20th, we were routed out at 5 a. m. and were on the march at 7 o'clock. We passed through the city and on to the Camden Road. A large number of refugees, black and white, followed the command out of the city. We left Camden Road at the 12 mile post, and moving west went into camp at dusk, having marched 20 miles.

On February 21st we were awakened at 5 a. m., and were marching at 6 a. m., with the Fourth Division in the advance. We marched slowly, the roads being bad. We moved north and west, passing between Waynesboro and Longtown, and camped at 11 o'clock, having marched 21 miles, and yet we were only about 25 miles from Columbia, although we had marched 42 miles.

The 22nd of February we had reveille at 5 a. m. and marched due east, struck the Wateree River at noon and effected a crossing without opposition. The pontoon being laid by 4 p. m., we marched two miles beyond the river camping for the night after marching seven miles.

On the 23rd we were summoned by the bugle to arise at 6 a. m. The First and Third Divisions marched past in the advance. Our division moved at noon, passing through Liberty Hill, a small but wealthy village, situate upon the Sante Hill. We went into camp at dark, having marched eight miles through the rain. In the evening an incident occurred which will be long remembered by the boys of the 2nd Brigade, 2nd Division. One of the female refugees was taken sick. She was made as comfortable as possible in one of our army wagons, and ere long the 2nd Brigade had a baby recruit. The boy was named Liberty Sherman.

February 24th reveille sounded at 5 a. m. and we marched at 6 o'clock. The Fourth Division had the advance. The roads were bad and it was raining. We passed within a mile and a half of Camden, over Hobkirk's Hill, and near the battle ground made famous by Cornwallis during the Revolutionary War, and also the locality where De Kalb was killed. Our foragers brought in a good deal of grape juice, which was found in large quantities in this grape growing country, and ere morning a considerable number of our boys were very hilarious. We marched during the day 22 miles.

On the 25th the reveille woke us at 6 a. m. and we marched at 9 o'clock. The roads were bad and it was still raining. We marched to Pine Tree Church, going into camp at 12 m., having marched eight miles. We had quite a thunderstorm this evening.

February 26th we had reveille at 6 a. m., and marched on the Tylersville road to Lynche's Creek. Owing to misdirection by the engineers, the 53rd Ohio, which was in the advance, took the wrong road and had to retrace its steps to reach the brigade. We camped at Lynche's Creek at 12 m., having marched 6 miles. The creek was so swollen that the trains could not cross. The command waded the swamps and creek and went into camp one mile beyond the latter. We were apprised in the evening that the enemy was in force in front, when we fell back to near the creek and constructed breast-works.

February 27th, the bugle sounded the wake-up at 6 a. m. The creek was still impassable. We began to repair the road by corduroying it as the creek was now running out.

February 28th the reveille sounded at 6 a. m. The creek was still impassable, but the water was falling slowly. We commenced the construction of a bridge on trestle work and worked all day.

March 1st, we were out at 6 a. m. It had rained all night, but our bridge was nearly finished. The wagons crossed at 3 p.

m., with indications that the water would be shallow enough by morning for the trains to cross.

March 2nd, we were again on our feet at 6 a. m. We marched to New Carthage, and halted until the remainder of the division and the trains came up with us, when we once more took to the road, not halting until 9 p. m., and that for supper on what was called Beach Creek. We were then ordered to cross the creek on pontoons at midnight. The orders, however, were afterwards countermanded, and we remained until morning.

On the morning of the 3rd we had reveille at 4 a. m. We crossed the bridge at 6 a. m. in the rear of the First Division. We moved rapidly, and at 5 p. m. had marched 21 miles. We were on the road to Cheraw. The enemy had on our approach evacuated the town, and the 17th Corps occupied it. Our brigade camped within five miles of the city.

On March 4th we were not disturbed until 7 a. m., and we marched one hour later. We passed through the rebel line of works and crossed a creek called Thompson, and entered the town of Cheraw at 5 p. m.

On the 5th we were again left in peace until 7 a. m. The weather was clear and cool. Our troops were busy during the day in the destruction of Cheraw. Our enemy had left 23 guns, a large amount of ammunition, one locomotive and some machinery. One of the guns captured was a present to the state from a native of South Carolina, but now a citizen of England. General Sherman took this gun through to communication and presented it to President Lincoln as an inaugural present. This town is noted as the burial place of Marion and Sumpter. Quite a number of the boys visited the tombs. We crossed the great Pedee River at dusk, and marched three miles beyond on the Lafayette road, camping at 10 o'clock.

On the 6th of March, the reveille was sounded at 6 a. m., but we remained in camp all day, thus allowing the 20th Corps to

pass by, taking the advance. On the 7th we had reveille at 6 a. m., but did not take up our line of march until 12 m., going nine miles and camping at 5 p. m. March 8th, the wake-up bugle was heard at 4 a. m. and we marched out on the Laurel Hill road. We were drenched by rain all day. The roads were very bad. We camped at Laurel Hill at dusk, having marched thirteen miles. March 9th, reveille at 6 a. m., and we marched at 7 o'clock to the Lumber River. The roads were bad and seemed to have no bottom. The pontoon was laid and we crossed over at 3 p. m., and marched six miles to Rawdensville. It was still raining and the roads became almost impassable. Went into camp at about dusk, having marched fourteen miles.

We had reveille at 6 a. m. on March 10th. It was still raining and the roads were swampy. We spent most of the day corduroying them. The trains reached our command, and we moved out at 4 p. m., marching one mile and camping. Reveille at 5:30 a. m. on the 11th, and at 7 a. m. we were marching. The roads were bad, and we moved slowly. We crossed Cock Fish Creek at dusk, and marched on the road to Fayetteville, going into camp at 10 o'clock after marching 13 miles.

March 12th we were called up by the bugle at 5 a. m., and marched at 7. We moved five miles, going into camp at noon in the vicinity of Fayetteville. We visited the town during the evening. It was principally noted for a large arsenal.

March 13th, we were called at 7 a. m., but remained in camp all day. At 6 a. m., on the 14th we were called out with orders to march at 8 a. m. The time, however, was postponed and we did not string out upon the road until 4 p. m. We crossed the Cape Fear River on pontoons at dusk, and went into camp one mile from the river. The arsenal at Fayetteville was destroyed by fire during the day.

March 15th, we had reveille at 6 a. m., and marched at 12 m. on the Goldsboro road in a severe rain and thunderstorm. We

went into camp at 5 o'clock at Bethany Camp Ground, having marched 12 miles. On March 16th the reveille sounded at 5 a. m., and we marched at 9, crossing the Black River, where we remained during the day, camping at Ray's Store, five miles west of the main Goldsboro Road. The roads were bad, and we marched only 12 miles. On the 17th we were up again at 5 a. m. and marched at 7 o'clock on bad roads. We moved to the Goldsboro road, marching six miles, and going into camp at noon near Beaman's Cross Roads. We were now just 40 miles from Raleigh and Goldsboro.

On the 18th we were summoned by the reveille at 6 a. m., but did not march until 2 p. m. We moved upon the road leading north and east, but very slowly, as the country was swampy. We heard heavy cannonading on the left during the evening. We marched until 11 p. m., when we received orders to return immediately to the assistance of the 14th Corps. Johnston with 40,000 men had attacked them and was causing considerable anxiety. We marched all night. March the 19th, we arrived at the battleground of the 14th Corps at daylight, having marched 22 miles. All was quiet, the enemy having fallen back. The command moved into position and camped for the night.

March 20th we were up at 5 a. m., marched three miles, and went into position on the front line and the right of the 14th Corps. Several were wounded during the evening. There was slight skirmishing while constructing works.

On March 21st we had reveille at 6 a. m., and proceeded at once to advance our skirmishers on the enemy's lines. Johnston, however, had made a hurried retreat when he discovered that the 17th Corps had struck his rear at Bentonville. We marched at noon towards Goldsboro, and went into camp within five miles of Fallen Creek, having marched 10 miles. We were out again at 6 a. m. on the 22nd. We marched six and a half miles, crossing Fallen Creek, when we discovered that we had no orders to march and halted, going into camp at 10 o'clock.



On the 23rd we had reveille at 6 a. m., and proceeded upon the line of march at 7, reaching Neuse River at noon, crossed on pontoon bridge, and went into camp on the Newberne Railroad. On the 24th we reached Goldsboro and camped. Here ended our campaign for the Carolinas.

Since leaving Savannah we had trudged over 500 miles through Dixie, capturing over 100 prisoners with their arms. Our losses were :

8 enlisted men killed.

17 enlisted men wounded.

10 enlisted men missing.

The missing, no doubt, were prisoners of war.

Brigadier-General W. T. Sherman, in his official report of this campaign, says, "I cannot close this report without expressing my admiration for the patience and courage the officers and regiments of this brigade have shown during the long and arduous campaign which has just closed. Often without bread, and many of them barefooted and destitute of clothing to make them comfortable, inspired by the zeal of true patriots, they have cheerfully performed all their duties."

The troops of this army as they filed into Goldsboro were certainly a motley looking crowd. They were mounted upon all sorts of animals; dressed in various costumes; and some were so scantily dressed that they would scarcely have been admitted into good society. General Sherman's attention being called to some of the boys who had only drawers and no pants, he said, "Yes, but see what legs! I should be tempted to trade both of mine for one of theirs."

In reference to these barefooted men, General Jones in his official report says, "they deserved the sympathy of all who witnessed it, at the same time they were the last to complain." Another writer quotes this remark of one of the men: "My shoes

gave out eleven days ago, sir ; but I don't care, my feet are getting used to it ; but the corduroy is awfully hard to travel over."

The southern people who were following the army, and those denominated "bummers," had borrowed of our erring southern brothers their buggies, hacks, and in fact everything upon wheels, and loaded them with the rich edibles of the country.



CHAPTER XVII.

---

## FROM GOLDSBORO TO THE MUSTER OUT.

March 25th, Goldsboro. Our army was principally employed in reorganization, i. e., in clothing our nearly naked army, that for about ten months had been upon the tramp; in supplying our ordnance trains and general supply trains, condemning the sick and lame animals, and in fact in weeding out all unnecessary impediments to another successful campaign. Some idea can be gleaned of this enormous task if it is stated that 25,000 pairs of shoes had replaced a limited number of worn out ones, and 75,000 suits of clothing had been distributed to equip our army. Add to this a large amount of provisions for the army and provender for the animals, and you have but a faint conception of what is required to subsist an army of 100,000 souls.

The location of our camp in and about Goldsboro from a sanitary point was excellent; water abundant, land rolling, and the scenery inspiring. It appeared, however, from surface indications that our stay here was not to be of long duration. Appearances seemed to indicate that the war would end on the basis of a restored Union. The existing feeling was that not more than one more campaign could at best be reasonably expected. It seemed as though, with General Grant hammering at General Lee's front, and General Sherman's 100,000 seasoned veterans threatening to pounce upon his rear in the near future, the controlling powers of our enemy ought to hasten to arrange for peace if for no other than humanitarian reasons. The blood and treasure of both the North and the South had been expended freely upon the altar of the country in the effort of our erring Southern brother to erect a separate government. While this vast army of ours, if it had it

in its power, would end the war on honorable terms, yet should it be necessary in order to accomplish the recognition of United States authority, to shed further blood, woe to the foe who should compel it. This was the sentiment.

The 26th and 27th of March were occupied in completing our camp. On the 27th, our brigade accompanied the division supply train on a foraging expedition, more especially for our horses and mules than for the soldiers, as the boys understood how to take care of themselves. We went some ten miles upon the right of the right wing of the army and "struck it rich" for both man and beast. We returned at dark, tired and hungry for black coffee, hardtack, and some of the smoked hams we had dug up that had been hidden in the swamps. One of the boys, not religiously but humorously inclined, pronounced a so-called blessing as we squatted upon the ground to partake of our supper :

"Oh! Thou who blest the loaves and fishes,  
Look down upon these old tin dishes,  
By Thy great power these dishes smash,  
Bless each of us and damn this hash."

March 29th was spent by the historian on the picket line. It rained nearly all day and night. All was quiet in camp and front.

The time from April first to the ninth inclusive was quietly spent in camp in the performance of the usual army duties.

On the morning of the 10th we had reveille at 7 a. m., and the column marched out at 8 a. m. There was considerable excitement, caused by rumors flying thick and fast as to our objective point, and as to the whereabouts of Johnston's army. Yet there was pictured in the faces of all the rank and file that stern determination to see the end of it, and that each should be one of the units in that grand finale. As General Grant was subsisting his army over the Raleigh and Danville Railroad, it was conceded that the objective point was first to sever that communication with

the South, and that it could be most effectually accomplished at the junction of that road at Ashboro, 60 miles from Raleigh. While our boys were elated over the rumored surrender of Lee's army, yet the prospect of another raid or chase after Joe Johnston was somewhat discouraging. The private soldiers of the rank generally carried as much intelligence beneath their hats as was to be found, proportionately, among those who were fortunate enough to be in command. Hence it was understood that General Johnston was possessed of the ability to retreat as well as fight, and the rank and file felt as they expressed it: "God only knows where we shall go in this final pursuit of Johnston, or where and how it will end."

It rained all day, but we marched 15 miles, passing through the small village of Pikeville, and went into camp weary and wet to the skin. It rained most of the night.

On the morning of April 11th we broke camp at 9 a. m., and passing over an exceedingly poor country, crossed Little River about night fall, going into camp at 8 p. m.

On the morning of April 12th as the command was summoned to march, it was again currently rumored that General Lee had surrendered to General Grant. This announcement ran from mouth to mouth until finally as the column was about to move, as we thought, we were formed in hollow square and the following Special Field Order No. 54 was read to the command:

*Headquarters Military Division of the*  
*Mississippi, in the Field.*  
*Smithfield, North Carolina, April 12, 1865.* }

The general commanding announces to the army that he has official notice from General Grant that General Lee surrendered to him his entire army, on the 9th inst. at Appomattox Court House, Virginia.

Glory to God and our country, and all honor to our comrades in arms, toward whom we are marching.

A little more labor, a little more toil on our part, the great race is won, and our Government stands regenerated, after four long years of war.

W. T. SHERMAN,  
Major-General, Commanding."

The announcement was the signal for an outburst such as it is not accorded to any one to witness more than once in a lifetime. The grizzly veterans, while expecting it were surprised. They shouted, they yelled, they prayed, they cried, they hugged and kissed each other. The thought of peace, the surrender of General Johnston to our army, our return to home and family, was enough to cause rejoicing.

On the morning of the 13th we broke camp at 11 a. m. and marched 18 miles, camping one and a half miles from the Neuse River. As a result of the foraging of the writer, our mess enjoyed the following menu for supper, ham, biscuits (minus butter-milk) coffee, molasses, potatoes, and a goose which had been with Noah in the ark, the latter, however, was not cooked until night so that it might serve as lunch for the next day.

On the morning of April 14th we had reveille at 6, and moved out at 7 a. m., crossing the Neuse River, we stacked arms and waited for the Third Division of the 15th Corps to pass by. We moved at 10 a. m., and passed through Raleigh, the capital of North Carolina. This was a small city, but wealthy, containing a good state house and a rather modern insane asylum. General Sherman with some of his staff was inspecting the asylum, when one of the inmates with a disordered mind demanded of him his walking papers. The victim declared he had remained there long enough and wanted his papers. The General spoke kindly to him in these words: "When the papers come up to me in regular shape, I will attend to them. Meanwhile you must be quiet and put your faith in God." "In God?" answered the man, fixing his keen gray eye upon the face of his interlocutor. "Yes, in God; you certainly be-



lieve in Him and His power to take care of all of us." The old man who had been born and reared in Massachusetts, hitched his body a little upon one side, but did not remove his fixed gaze from the General's face as he rejoined: "In God? Well, I think I do believe in a sort of Divine Providence; but when it comes to the question of power, it strikes me that for a man who has been walking about over the country whipping these cursed rebels, you have a d——d sight more power than anybody I know of." At this the General smiled and turned away.

We passed four miles beyond the city of Raleigh, camping upon a hillside. During the night it rained very hard, drenching us to the skin, as we had no tents up.

Upon April 15th General Sherman received couriers from General Johnston transmitting letters, of which the following is a copy:

"The results of the recent campaign in Virginia have changed the relative military condition of the belligerents. I am, therefore, induced to address you in this form of inquiry whether, to stop the further effusion of blood and devastation of property, you are willing to make a temporary suspension of active operations, and to communicate to Lieutenant-General Grant, commanding the armies of the United States, the request that he will take like action in regard to other armies, the object being to permit the civil authorities to enter into the needful arrangements to terminate the existing war."

To which General Sherman replied, as follows:

"Headquarters Military Division of the Mississippi,  
"In the Field,  
"Raleigh, N. C., April 14th, 1865. }

"General J. E. Johnston, Commanding Confederate Army:

"GENERAL—I have this moment received your communication of this date. I am fully empowered to arrange with you any

terms for the suspension of further hostilities between the armies commanded by you and those commanded by myself, and will be willing to confer with you to that end. I will limit the advance of my main column, to-morrow, to Morrisville, and the cavalry to the University, and expect that you will also maintain the present position of your forces until each has notice of a failure to agree.

"That a basis of action may be had, I undertake to abide by the same terms and conditions as were made by Generals Grant and Lee at Appomattox Court House, on the 9th instant, relative to our two armies; and, furthermore, to obtain from General Grant an order to suspend the movements of any troops from the direction of Virginia. General Stoneman is under my command, and my order will suspend any devastation or destruction contemplated by him. I will add that I really desire to save the people of North Carolina the damage they would sustain by the march of this army through the central or western parts of the State.

"I am, with respect, your obedient servant,

"W. T. SHERMAN,

"Major-General."

The result of this correspondence was an interview between Generals Sherman and Johnston at or near Durham Station, North Carolina, on the morning of the 17th. Just as General Sherman was about to start on his mission of a conference with General Johnston he was handed by the telegraph operator a telegram from the Secretary of War, announcing the assassination of President Lincoln. The general did not impart the information of the telegram until his return from the conference. The result of the armistice was unsatisfactory and is a part of the history of the country, but not a part of the history of the 53rd Ohio. On the return of General Sherman he issued Special Field Order No. 56, to wit:

*" Headquarters Military Division of the Mississippi,  
" in the Field,  
Raleigh, N. C., April 17th, 1865.*

"The general commanding announces, with pain and sorrow, that on the evening of the 14th inst., at the theater in Washington City, his Excellency the President of the United States, Mr. Lincoln, was assassinated by one who uttered the state motto of Virginia. At the same time, the Secretary of State, Mr. Seward, while suffering with a broken arm, was also stabbed by another murderer in his own house, but still survives, and his son was wounded, supposed fatally. It is believed, by persons capable of judging, that other high officers were designed to share the same fate. Thus it seems that our enemy, despairing of meeting us in open, manly warfare, begins to resort to the assassin's tools.

"Your general does not wish to infer that this is universal, for he knows that the great mass of the Confederate army would scorn to sanction such acts, but he believes it the legitimate consequence of rebellion against rightful authority.

"We have met every phase which this war has assumed, and must now be prepared for it in its last and worst shape, that of assassins and guerrillas; but woe unto the people who seek to expend their wild passions in such a manner, for there is but one dread result!

"By order of Major-General W. T. Sherman,

"L. M. DAYTON,  
"Assistant Adjutant-General."

During the evening of the 17th and during the whole of the 18th the assassination was the only topic of conversation with the soldiers. It was evident that, if another opportunity was given the Army of the Mississippi to meet the opposing army of General Johnston, that revenge would be sweet, as all or nearly all said: "Let's carry the black flag into our next engagement."

It had been agreed by and between Generals Sherman and Johnston that 48 hours notice should be given by either party should it again become necessary to resume hostilities. This notice was served upon General Johnston on the 26th, together with the information that the former treaty had not been ratified by the United States Government. Preparations were at once made for a general advance all along the line. General Johnston thoroughly understood what it meant, and with all the discouragements and defeats before him he decided to ask again for a further cessation of hostilities. During this interview the surrender of his army was arranged for, so upon the morning of April 27th, in the year of our Lord 1865, the war of the rebellion was virtually ended.

To depict the scenes following the announcement of the surrender would require descriptive powers of the highest order. It is even doubtful whether words could describe them or whether an artist could portray them upon canvass. The southern armies had been destroyed; their country impoverished by the march of our army through a thousand miles of the south, with the destruction of almost everything within sight that could possibly be of any use to them. The task of the rehabilitation of their country was now before them, a just punishment for their rebellion against one of the best governments beneath the sun.

On the 28th of April we received orders to take up our line of march to Washington, D. C. "Homeward bound! thank God!" was the general exclamation. If this peace accomplished at such a sacrifice was the cause of rejoicing to our friends in the northland, what must it have been to those who fought the gigantic rebellion to a finish? This army of 100,000 had been victorious upon about every battlefield, our comradeship was that of a great family, and we rejoiced that we could soon be at home, in the enjoyment of all that that blessed word means; yet, when the hour of separation came, many and many a tear was shed. The friendship shot into us by actual contact for four years of horror will not be obliterated while reason sits enthroned.

On April 29th we took up our line of march toward Washington, by way of Richmond. We marched 12 miles, passing through a poor section of North Carolina. The weather was delightful. We crossed the Neuse River at 2 p. m.

On Sunday morning, April 30th, General O. O. Howard, true to his Christian instincts, ordered the 15th and 17th Corps to observe the Lord's Day, as the war was over. To us, the weary and way worn, how great was the joy !

On the morning of May 1st we had reveille at 4 o'clock and marched at 5:30; we passed through Rollsville and camped at Lewisburg after marching eighteen miles. May 2nd, the bugle sounded at 6 a. m. and we broke camp at 8, and marched until 5 p. m., covering some twelve miles. May 3rd we were up at 5 and on the road at 6 a. m., passing through Warrentown during the day. A novel and inspiring sight greeted us as we were passing through this village. A squad of ex-Confederate officers stood by the wayside and reviewed us en route. If within a few short days these same officers had presented themselves to our view, our compliments and cards would have been tossed to them with a minie ball; but in lieu of such acts of legalized murder such interrogatories and remarks as these were made: "How are you, Johnnies?" "Are you glad you are alive?" "How do you enjoy peace?" "Did you find your wives and babies well?" "We are on the road to see our wives, babies, mothers, fathers, and sweethearts." "Say, Johnny, we abandoned a lot of lame mules at Raleigh, go and get them and go to farming." And much more of the same character. Here for the first time in months our eyes were greeted by the sight of refined womanhood. The first thought of many a one was "This is Paradise Regained," with angels in abundance. To see these haggard veterans tip their hats in recognition of virtue and womanhood would have softened the hardest heart, and he who would have attempted anything else would have done so at the risk of his life. Patriotism, bravery,

and manhood are but synonymous terms. We marched during the day twenty-seven miles.

On May 4th we had reveille at 6 a. m. and marched at 7, but stacked arms until 1 p. m., and then proceeded to cross the Roanoke River on a pontoon bridge. Soon thereafter we crossed the state line of North Carolina into "old Virginny." After marching eighteen miles we went into camp for the night.

On the morning of the 5th we were awakened by reveille to find it raining, but we moved out at 7 a. m., and marched twenty-eight miles. May 6th, reveille sounded at 5 and we marched at 6 a. m. We passed Dinwiden Court-house and marched eighteen miles, camping in and around a fort and fortified position formerly held by our adversaries. Sunday, May 7th, we marched six miles and camped at 10 o'clock within half a mile of Petersburg, with the Second Division in the lead. On the 8th we rested throughout the day, occupying most of the time in washing our rags and tatters, ourselves included.

On the 9th we had reveille at 6 a. m., and marched at 7:30, passing through Petersburg. This had been a nice city, but the havoc of war was everywhere visible. House after house had been riddled by cannon shot. In passing through the village we were reviewed by Generals Howard, Logan, Sheridan, and Hazen. We marched nineteen miles and camped. The 10th, 11th and 12th were occupied in the usual line of march, covering in the three days something like forty odd miles.

On the 13th we moved at 6 a. m., and passed through Manchester, a manufacturing city on the James River. We crossed the river on pontoons, and passed through the city of Richmond and had a fair view of those hated prisons, Libby, Belle Island, and Castle Thunder.

A good part of Richmond was in ashes. If our army could have had a few hours to stay, it is to be apprehended that this city would have shared the same fate as Columbia, South



Carolina. The business houses were opened and apparently well stocked, but as we had not been favored by the sight of a paymaster for some months, and not being permitted to forage, we had to content ourselves by longingly looking at the palatable goods and letting our hungry mouths water. One consoling reflection, however, came to the present writer, namely, that mother would greet John with several good square meals, when he was fortunate enough to reach her home. The country in and around Richmond was good. We marched 12 miles.

On May 14th we moved at daybreak and marched about 4 miles and on the morning of the 15th we again left camp at daybreak and proceeded to the Pamunkey river, stacked arms and rested, but finally moved on, going 18 miles during the day. We passed Hanover Court House, which was of an ancient date, having been built in 1735, at least according to the inscription on the building.

On the 16th we moved at 6:40, passing the town of Bowling Green. "Hot and weary" was the general complaint. May 17th we had reveille at 5 and marched at 6 a. m. At 10 o'clock we passed through Fredericksburg and crossed the Rappahannock River on a pontoon bridge. We marched on to Aquia Creek, where we camped for the night after travelling some 23 miles. We passed Stafford Court House. Many of the boys were sick, tired, and straggling, which was in consequence of the heat, the dust, and endless marching we were doing.

On the 18th of May we moved at 7:30 a. m., crossed Aquia Creek, and halted at Dumfries Court House. We marched 20 miles and camped at 5 p. m. Here we caught our first view of the famous Potomac. At sight of the river the yell was started: "All quiet along the Potomac." It passed all long the line, our boys rejoicing that it was quiet.

On May 19th we left camp at 7 a. m., crossed Bull Run, passing near Mt. Vernon, and camped at 4 p. m., after marching 12

miles. May 20th we remained in camp. May 21st we moved at noon, marched six miles and camped within six miles of the Capital, where we remained until the morning of the 24th, when we crossed the Potomac on Long Bridge at daylight, coming into Washington City for the Grand Review. We stacked arms near the Capitol and remained there until 9 a. m., when we took our place in the columns for review, passing the reviewing stand at 11 o'clock, we then passed out of the city and camped some four miles away.

The contrast between the two armies, East and West, was very noticeable. The former, while they had performed arduous duties and had done valiant fighting and lots of it yet it was over but a limited extent of country, and always, or nearly so, close to the base of supplies; hence, at the time of the parade they were for the most part in bright new uniforms, with clean accoutrements; while our western army was just in from over a year's campaigning, bronzed, ragged, shoeless, and dirty; but the healthiest and bravest lot of dare-devils that ever paraded in review before an American public.

From May 26th to the 31st inclusive, we were in and about the city of Washington. Owing to the large aggregation of troops the Quarter-Master General was not able to feed us; so, for some forty-eight hours we were without food at the capital. When our Division Quarter-Master was supplied on Sunday evening, he concluded that because it was raining he would not issue the rations to the Brigade Quarter-Masters until Monday. As this word passed along the line mutterings could be heard which eventually became a rumbling noise, as about fifty or sixty per cent. of the division, hungry and enraged, proceeded to the headquarters of the division quartermaster. When he took in the situation he mounted the head of a pork barrel and made a speech promising to issue the rations at once, and with them a large ration of whiskey. His promises, however, did not satisfy the boys. They were hungry, and they proceeded to issue the rations. He had

a large quantity of soft bread for the officers, and this was the first to disappear; then everything went as if by magic, leaving the heartless quartermaster minus all supplies, whiskey included.

On June 1st the regiment took the cars for Parkersburg, then went by transports down the Ohio to Louisville, Kentucky. On June 5th we made our only stop at Portsmouth, Ohio. The boys had one hour off for the city. The citizens had comparatively no notice of our approach, yet the loyalty and generosity of the people were displayed in an agreeable manner.

On June 6th we arrived at Louisville, and camped near the water works, two and a half miles from the city. While at Louisville, Major Galloway was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of the 53rd, and took command of the regiment. Disappointment, however, awaited us at this city. We expected to be mustered out of the service and sent home, but, to our chagrin, we were sent to Little Rock, Arkansas, for further service.

On June 24th we took transports for Little Rock, disembarking there July 4th. We received orders for final muster out, and this being completed, we took transports for home August 11th. The command, in due course of time was at Camp Dennison for pay and discharge.

On August 25th we were paid, and began to separate for our homes. The reader should not imagine that our separation was all rejoicing. Four years of constant association had forged ties of friendship which were not to be sundered without a pang. At the final "Good-bye, and God bless you," many were the tears that trickled down the bronzed cheeks of the veterans.

The history of the 53rd Ohio would be incomplete without the enumeration of the battles and skirmishes in which the regiment bore an honorable part. It will be observed that on some occasions we had sieges, or in other words, many days and weeks of fighting; hence we give the number of our attacks in detail:

## 1862.

Shiloh, Tenn.....	1
Approaches to Corinth .....	8
Siege of Corinth .....	1
La Grange, Tenn.....	1
Moscow, Tenn. ....	1
Holly Springs, Miss.....	1
Wallace Mills, Miss. ....	1
Yocona River.....	1

## 1863.

Siege of Vicksburg .....	1
Black River, Miss. ....	1
Jackson, Miss. ....	3
Colliersville, Tenn.....	1
Florence, Ala.....	1
Lookout Mountain, Tenn.....	1
Mission Ridge, Tenn.....	3
Knoxville, Tenn.....	1

## 1864.

Snake Creek Gap, Ga.....	1
Resaca, Ga.....	3
Kingston, Ga.....	1
Dallas, Ga.....	3
Burnt Hickory, Ga .....	1
Ackworth, Ga.....	1
Big Shanty, Ga.....	1
Big Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.....	3
Little Kenesaw, Ga.....	1
Knickajack, Ga.....	1
Before Atlanta, Ga.....	3
Siege of Atlanta, Ga.....	7
Battle of Atlanta, Ga.....	3
Jonesboro, Ga.....	6
Milledgeville, Ga.....	1

---

Fort McAllister, Ga.....	1
Savannah, Ga.....	1
1865.	
North Edisto River, S. C.....	1
Columbia, S. C.....	2
Bentonville, N. C.....	1
Total	<hr/> 69

And our record would still be incomplete did it not recount the history of our flag and its color-bearers.

---

#### NATIONAL COLORS OF THE 53RD O. V. V. I.

---

THEY HAVE BEEN IN THE FOLLOWING BATTLES.

---

First—Mission Ridge, Tennessee, November 24th, 1863.

Second—Knoxville, Tennessee, December 5th, 1863.

Third—Resaca, Georgia, May 13th, 14th, 15th, 1864.

Fourth—Dallas, Georgia, May 27th 28th, 1864.

Fifth—Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia, June 27th, 1864.

Sixth—Ruff's Mills, Georgia, July 3rd, 1864.

Seventh—Before Atlanta, Georgia, July 22nd, 1864.

Eighth—Before Atlanta, Georgia, July 28th, 1864.

Ninth—Flint River, Georgia, August 30th, 1864.

Tenth—Jonesboro, Georgia, August 31st, 1864.

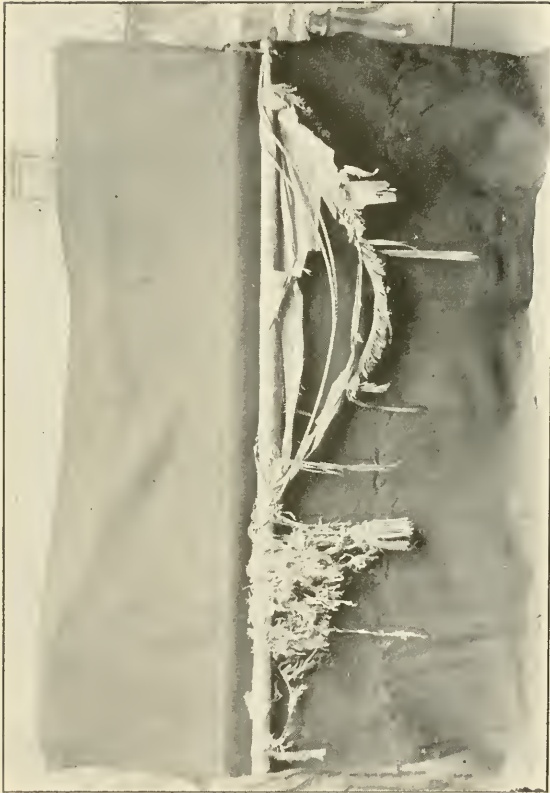
Eleventh—Jonesboro, Georgia, September 1st, 1864.

Twelfth—Lovejoy Station, Georgia, September 3rd, 1864.

Corporal William H. Sheldon, Co. I, wounded while carrying the flag, June 27th, 1864.

Corporal Alex McBride, Co. A, wounded while carrying the flag, June 27th, 1864.

Sergeant Isaac Wheeler, Co. C, wounded while carrying the flag, July 3rd, 1864.



BATTLE FLAG OF THE 53RD O. V. I.

See Page 202.



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L

Corporal Charles Burgess, Co. D, wounded while carrying the flag, July 3rd, 1864.

Corporal Thomas Kellie, Co. B, wounded while carrying the flag, July 22nd. 1864.

Corporal William Lingham, Co. C, wounded while carrying the flag, July 23rd, 1864.

"Examined and found correct                    R. A. FULTON,  
" Lieutenant-Colonel, 53rd O. V. I., Commanding."

It is no idle boast to state here that the 53rd Ohio was only one of thousands of fighting regiments which carried aloft the banner of beauty and glory wherever duty and honor called, but it was OUR REGIMENT and dearer to us than all besides are the memories which gather around its tattered flag.



### THE BATTLE-FLAGS.

"Nothing but flags—but simple flags,  
Tattered and torn and hanging in rags ;  
And we walk beneath them with careless tread,  
Nor think of the hosts of the mighty dead  
Who have marched beneath them in days gone by  
With a burning cheek, and a kindling eye,  
And have bathed their folds in their young life's tide,  
And dying blessed them, and blessing died.

Nothing but flags, yet methinks at night  
They tell each other their tales of fright ;  
And dim specters come, and their thin arms twine  
Round each standard torn as they stand in line,  
And the word is given,—they charge, they form ;

And the dim hall rings with the battle storm,  
And once again through the smoke and strife  
Those colors lead to a Nation's life.

Nothing but flags—yet they're bathed in tears ;  
They tell of triumphs, of hopes, of fears ;  
Of a mother's prayers, of a boy away ;  
Of a serpent crushed, of the coming day ;  
Silent they speak, yet the tears will start  
As we stand beneath them with throbbing heart,  
And think of those who are ne'er forgot ;  
Their flags come home, why come they not?

Nothing but flags, yet we hold our breath  
And gaze with awe at those types of death.  
Nothing but flags, yet the thought will come ;  
The heart must pray though the lips be dumb !  
They are sacred, pure, and we see no stain  
On those dear, loved flags, come home again ;  
Baptised in blood, our purest, best,  
Tattered and torn, they're now at rest."

The largest number of men engaged at any one battle of the 53rd was 450. Of our number we had 12 officers and 264 men killed and wounded. Forty or more of the wounded died subsequent to their receiving wounds. We were engaged in 69 battles and skirmishes and traveled 6,400 miles.

We campaigned in every seceded state except Texas, Louisiana and Florida. We left no colors upon the field of battle. We invariably camped on or beyond our battle-field. The regiments invariably buried its own and the enemy's dead in its vicinity. 400 men were struck by bullets beneath our regimental banner. 200 died of disease in camp and hospital. The majority of those whose names are upon our regimental rolls are now answering roll call under a different banner. We of the rear guard, may feel young at the sound of martial music, but our heads are

frosted with the snow that never melts, and ere long we too must answer the summons of the Great Commander.

A pilot in the harbor of Boston had been engaged in this occupation for a period of forty years. As he was nearing the end of life and was lying apparently unconscious upon his couch, he said: "I see a light." His friends, supposing that he was delirious and imagined he was again piloting the ships, named two or three of the different light-houses in the harbor, but to each he nodded a "No." Closing his eyes for a few moments, he again said: "I see a light." Again were the light-houses named, and again he nodded "No." Several times this was repeated with the same result; but in a few moments more he said: "I am in the harbor—let go the anchor!" and thus expired. When the reveille resounds in our ears, may we, like the pilot, be ready and able to exclaim: "I am in the harbor—let go the anchor." That this may be the lot of all surviving comrades, including himself, is the prayer of the historian.

"Father, I ask of Thee, above,  
For this land of Thy special love,  
That other boys, and this of mine,  
May make its glories brighter shine;  
Spare them, O God! from cruel wars,  
And give their flag a hundred stars."



## CHAPTER XVIII.

## THE COST OF THE CIVIL WAR.

The cost and sacrifices of the War of the Rebellion do not necessarily enter into a regimental history ; yet but few, if any, volunteer regiments of Ohio, or any other state of the Union, contributed more in losses of all descriptions than the 53rd Ohio.

While this scrap of history is designed in the most part for the survivors of the 53rd Ohio and their friends ; yet modestly speaking, it is hoped that it may be read also by others, and furthermore that it may be preserved and read by coming generations long after the survivors, including the author, have passed from mortal sight and have been, perhaps, forgotten. Hence it is deemed important to collect such facts and figures as may in part inform those of the present and of the future what the four years' war cost in life, limbs, health, death, disease, etc.

The major part of the figures hereinafter quoted are official, as given the writer by the heads of such governmental departments as the Secretary of War's office, the Quartermaster-General's office, the United States Treasurer's office, and that of the Commissioner of Pensions.

The following is a statement of the number of men called for by the President of the United States, and of the aggregate number furnished by the loyal States, Territories, and the District of Columbia, from April 1st, 1861, to the close of the rebellion ;

Call of April 15th, 1861, for 75,000 3 months men . . . .	91,816
Call of May 3rd, 1861, for 500,000 men . . . . .	700,680
Special call for 3 months men, May and June, 1862 . . . .	15,007

Call of July 2nd, 1862, for 300,000 men .....	421,465
Call of August 4th, 1862, for 300,000 9 months men..	87,588
Call of June 15th, 1863, 6 months men.....	16,361
Call of October 17th, 1863, for 500,000 men, (embracing drafted men) .....	369,380
Call of March 14th, 1864, for 200,000 men.....	292,193
Call of April 23 and July 18th, 1864, 3 months .....	83,612
Call of July 18th, 1864, for 500,000 men, 1, 2, 3, and 4 years.....	386,461
Call of December 9th, 1864, for 200,000 men, 1, 2, 3, and 4 years.....	212,212
Volunteers and militia furnished at various times for 60 days, 3 months, 100 days; 4, 6, 8 and 12 months, and 3 years .....	188,253
Total.....	2,865,028

Reducing this aggregate to a three years standard the number would be 2,324,516.

The foregoing figures exhibit the number of men furnished by the various States and Territories from April 15th, 1861, to the close of the war of the rebellion.

It should be borne in mind, however, that the number of men furnished, as shown by the statement, represents the enlistments, and not the actual number of individuals in the service, which latter has never been officially determined, no official compilation ever having been made of the number of re-enlistments. It is *estimated*, however, by the War Department from the best data obtainable, that the number of individuals in the service during the war was 2,213,365.

According to the latest official compilation, the whole number of deaths among officers and enlisted men of the Federal Army during the war of the Rebellion, as shown by the official records, was 359,528. The actual number, however, must be



somewhat larger, because it is known that many of the records, especially those of Southern prisons, are far from complete.

The following table shows the number of deaths, by causes :

CAUSES OF DEATH.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Total.
Killed in action.....	4,142	62,916	67,058
Died of wounds received in action....	2,223	40,789	43,012
Died of disease.....	2,795	221,791	224,586
Accidental deaths (except by drowning)	142	3,972	4,114
Drowned .....	106	4,838	4,944
Murdered.....	37	483	520
Killed after capture.....	14	90	104
Committed suicide.....	26	365	391
Executed by U. S. military authorities. ....		267	267
Executed by enemy.....	4	60	64
Died from sunstroke.....	5	308	313
Other known causes.....	62	1,972	2,034
Causes not stated.....	28	12,093	12,121
Total.....	9,584	349,944	359,528

Under the head of "Other Known Causes" are included all deaths resulting from quarrels, riots, and the like, which are not definitely reported as murder; from being shot for insubordination or by provost guards or sentinels in attempting to escape or pass the lines; from exhaustion or exposure; killed while depredating upon the property of citizens; and all other causes not mentioned in the foregoing table.

The number of Federal soldiers wounded during the war, has not been definitely determined. The Surgical History of the War, Vol. 2, p. 26 (foot-note) states that the wounded in the Union army numbered 280,040 men; but the accuracy of these figures is open to considerable doubt. The actual number is believed to have been considerably larger.

No complete compilation of the cost of the Civil War in money has been made; but in 1880, it was estimated by the Treas-

ury Department that the sum of \$6,190,000,000 have been paid from the Treasury on account of expenditures growing out of the war; which sum of course, has been largely increased by pension payments, and the payment for interest on the public debt incurred during the war, together with expenditures covering many branches of the service necessarily increased because of the war. The table showing the growth of expenditures during the Civil War period is taken from 1861 to 1873, inclusive, thus exhibiting the highest and lowest points of expenditure, and giving something like an adequate idea of what war costs.

1861.....	\$ 66,546,644.89
1862 .....	474,761,818.91
1863.....	714,740,725.17
1864.....	865,322,641.97
1865.....	1,297,555,224.41
1866.....	520,809,416.99
1867.....	357,543,675.16
1868.....	377,340,284.86
1869.....	322,865,277.80
1870.....	309,653,560.75
1871.....	292,177,188.25
1872.....	277,517,962.67
1873.....	290,345,245.33

This table of expenditures by fiscal years, it is fair to say, covers the entire expense of the government, namely, premiums on loans and purchases of bonds, etc., other civil and miscellaneous items, the War Department, the Navy Department, Indians, pensions, interest on the public debt, total expenditures including premiums on bonds.

Presuming that it will not be uninteresting either to the present or to future generations to know something of the magnanimous disposition of the government towards wounded soldiers, widows, and orphans, we will quote the amount paid in the same thirteen years in pensions; to wit:

---

1861.....	\$ 103,664.06
1862.....	853,095.40
1863.....	1,078,991.59
1864.....	4,983,924.41
1865.....	16,338,811.13
1866.....	15,605,350.35
1867.....	20,936,551.71
1868.....	23,782,386.78
1869.....	28,476,621.78
1870.....	28,340,202.17
1871.....	34,443,894.88
1872.....	28,533,402.76
1873.....	29,359,426.86

For the years from 1874 to 1899, inclusive, the pension list has gradually increased until it has reached for the year 1899, \$139,394,929.07.

The largest amount paid in any one year was in 1893 when the sum was reached of \$1,059,357,537.87.

Without going into any details of the income or revenue of the government, it may be stated that while this may seem a large amount to be paid in pensions, it is only one item of the many expenditures that the government must meet; that the total revenue for the year 1899 was \$515,960,620.18. These figures, and especially the latter, should make the heart of every soldier grateful that he figured in the great war of the rebellion, and has lived to see the day when this is the grandest and best, the largest and wealthiest nation upon the face of the globe.

The total number of pensioners upon the rolls at the close of the fiscal year, June 30th, 1899, was 991,519. There was during the year a decrease of 2195, notwithstanding the large number of applications by reason of the Spanish-American War. For this same reason, the probabilities are that the roll will not only increase in amount but also in numbers during the fiscal year 1900.

The total payments for the year designated amounted to \$131,617,961.00 an increase over 1898 of \$649,496.00.

The number of Pensioners borne upon the rolls is divided as follows: Army and Navy invalids 742,467; Army and Navy widows and orphans 223,156; total 965,623. The remaining 25 896 are invalids and widows of the Revolutionary war, the war of 1812, the Indian, Mexican and Spanish-American wars, and nurses. The number of minors drawing pensions, 58,568. It may not be uninteresting to veterans of the four year's service to state that under the Act of June 1890, there are 98,704 more pensioners than under the general law on account of the Civil War. There are still 477,239 claims for pensions pending adjudication.

The facts and figures herein quoted are significant to those who bore an honorable part in that memorable and ever-to-be-remembered four year's struggle. Further comment would be deemed uncalled for, but, as previously intimated, to the future should be left a lesson so plain that it cannot be misinterpreted. It was said by some sage of the past that comparisons are odious, but they are not always necessarily so. Far be it from the writer to attempt to magnify the deeds of those of 1861 to 1865; or to undervalue the services of those that led up to the formation of the United States of America. The records and facts as to the previous wars of the United States and those of other countries will suffer nothing by a careful analysis and comparison; be that, however, as it may, but few, if any, of what are now considered the great and bloody battles of the past, can be compared in magnitude to the great battles of the War of the Rebellion.

The proportion of the killed and wounded to the numbers engaged shows the war of 1861-5 to have been the bloodiest recorded in all the annals of history. In European history, the battle of Waterloo was, and is regarded as one of the most bloody of ancient or modern times prior to the Rebellion; yet Welling-

ton's casualties were less than twelve per cent.; his losses being : Killed, 2,432 ; wounded, 24,000 ; and this with an army of 100,000 men. At Shiloh we had killed and wounded 9,740 men out of an army of less than 50,000 ; while the Confederate losses in the same engagement were 9,616, making a combined loss of about thirty per cent.

At the battle of Wagram, Napoleon lost five per cent., at Wurzburg, the French lost three and a half per cent., and yet were discouraged to such an extent that they gave up the field and retreated to the Rhine. At Valmy, Frederick William lost but three per cent.; at Marengo and Austerlitz, which at that day were considered great battles, the French losses were less than fourteen and a half per cent.

In 1859 at Magenta and Solferino, the losses of both armies were only about nine per cent. At Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesborough, Chickamauga, Atlanta, Gettysburg, Mission Ridge, the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, the combined losses for both armies, exceeded forty per cent., with an average for either army in killed and wounded of over thirty per cent.

In all the American wars from the foundation to 1861, we had suffered the loss of but ten American generals in war. During the four years of the Civil war, on both sides, we suffered the loss of over one hundred general officers. Those who may care to do so may add together all of the killed and wounded of all the battles fought upon American soil from 1492 to 1861 and they will find that the aggregate would not exceed the losses sustained in any one of the great battles fought during the American war of 1861-5. To all this should be added those who have died in the thirty-five subsequent years, the aggregate of which is one hundred thousand. At this date ( June, 1900 ) the records of the Grand Army of the Republic establish the fact that the veterans are passing away at the rate of thirty-three to thirty-five thousand per annum. About three-fourths of a million are yet living, but no

mathematican can tell just how long it will require to reach the period when all the actors of this great drama that saved the Union and liberated four million or more of slaves, shall have passed from mortal sight.

“ When the comrades have departed  
And the veterans are no more,  
When the bugle call has sounded  
On that everlasting shore,  
When the weary march is ended,  
When the campfire slumbers long,  
Who will tell the world the story  
When all the ‘ Boys ’ are gone.”

May the younger generation profit by our experience, and learn to arbitrate all questions of dispute, and beat their swords into plowshares.

And to those who wore the blue and the gray, it may be added that we are interested observers of passing national events, and hope and pray for the continuance of the Republic toward which we have contributed our just share. But do you realize that we are soon to join the host beyond? The important thing to us is, have we that “ building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.”

“ A tent or a cottage, why should I care ?  
They’re building a mansion for me over there ;  
Though exiled from home, yet still I can sing,  
All glory to God, I’m a child of a King.”



LIST OF THE HONORED DEAD  
OF THE  
FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER  
INFANTRY.

Names.	Co.	Rank.	Died.	Buried.	Remarks.
Ackley, Obed.....	D	Private	June 27, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Killed in assault on Kennesaw Mountain, Ga.; interred in sec. J, grave 365.
Aleshire, Thomas....	I	Private	June 26, 1863	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died at Fort Pickering, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Alexander, Elias.....	A	Private	April 27, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Died of disease.
Allen, Asa.....	F	Private	Aug. 4, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Allen, John W.....	I	Private	April 17, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Died of disease.
Anderson, Tennison..	I	Private	April 4, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Died of disease.
Ankron, Bernard.....	D	Private	Dec. 30, 1864	Jackson, O.....	Died in Jackson county of disease; interred in City Cemetery.
Armstrong, Dennis..	H	Private	June 22, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of disease; interred in sec. H, grave 230.
Aumiller, David.....	F	Private	Feb. 19, 1862	Jackson, O.....	Died in Jackson county of disease; interred in City Cemetery.
Austin, William.....	F	Private	May 5, 1862	Corinth, Miss.....	Died at Camp No. 5 of disease.
Bain, Alexander.....	I	Private	Aug. 8, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died at Fort Pickering, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Baldman, James.....	E	Private	Oct. 11, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Killed Oct. 11, 1864, near Carsville Station, Ga.....
Ballenger, Evi.....	C	Private	June 27, 1863	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Barrett, Jonathan...	I	Private	June 4, 1863	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Died in hospital at Monterey, Tenn.
Bartlett, Johnson....	G	Wagoner	Sept. 17, 1862	Columbus, O.....	Died of disease; interred in Green Lawn Cemetery.
Bartoe, Daniel.....	E	Private	May 27, 1862	New Albany, Ind.....	Died in hospital of disease.
Basford, Enoch.....	E	Private	Mar. 17, 1862	Cairo, Ill.....	Died at Paducah, Ky., of disease.
Beal, Josiah.....	K	Private	July 26, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of wounds received June 27, 1864, in battle of Kennesaw Mountain, Ga.; interred in sec. C, grave 911.
Beasley, George.....	G	Private	May 20, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn..	Died near Dallas, Ga., of disease.
Beasley, Martin.....	K	Private	Sept. 17, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.

THE VACANT CHAIR.



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L

Names.	Co.	Rank.	Died.	Buried.	Remarks.
Belcher, Charles G.	C	Private	July 22, 1862	Cincinnati, O.	Died of disease; interred in Spring Grove Cemetery.
Bergert, John.	K	Private	June 27, 1864	Marietta, Ga.	Killed in battle of Kennesaw Mountain, Ga., interred in sec. A, grave 816.
Berry, James F.	C	Private	May 27, 1862	New Albany, Ind.	Died of disease at Evansville, Indiana.
Berry, Zachariah.	K	Private	Oct. 19, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.	Died at Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., of disease.
Bishop, William.	B	Private	Sept. 9, 1863	Cairo, Ill.	Died of disease.
Black, Harvey.	H	1st Serg't	May 25, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.	Died of disease.
Blankenship, A.	E	Private	Mar. 26, 1862	Cairo, Ill.	Died at Paducah, Ky., of disease.
Boles, Allen.	D	Private	Mar. 17, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.	Died at Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., of disease.
Booker, H.	C	Private	Aug. 5, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.	Died at Fort Pickering, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Bosworth, Milt'n K.	F & S	Q. M. S.	May 9, 1863	Memphis, Tenn.	Died at La Grange, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Boyd, Nathan A.	A	Private	Mar. 16, 1862	Cairo, Ill.	Died at Paducah, Ky., of disease.
Boyce, James H.	D	1st Lieut.	Aug. 31, 1866	Marietta, Ga.	Died of wounds received in battle of Jonesboro, Georgia.
Brubaker, Otis.	K	Sergeant	Aug. 10, 1864	Marietta, Ga.	Died of wounds received July 22, 1864, in battle of Atlanta, Ga.; interred in sec. G, grave 1411.
Brewster, Joseph.	D	Private	June 14, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.	Died at La Grange, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Brooks, Calvin D.	D	1st Lieut.	Sept. 21, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Brooks, Samuel.	G	Private	May 8, 1862	Cincinnati, O.	Died of disease; interred in Spring Grove Cemetery.
Brown, Harvey.	I	Private	May 17, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn.	Died of wounds received May 17, 1864, in battle of Resaca, Ga.; interred in sec. 10, grave 10.
Brown, Isaac.	F	Private	May 7, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.	Died of disease.
Brown, Oliver M.	A	Private	July 28, 1864	Marietta, Ga.	Died of wounds received in battle of Atlanta, Ga.; interred in sec. H, grave 636.
Brown, William H.	C	Private	Oct. 11, 1863	Memphis, Tenn.	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Burk, William B.	C	Private	July 4, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.	Died of disease at Moscow, Tenn.; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Burk, Volney R.	C	Private	Aug. 25, 1863	Vicksburg, Miss.	Died at Camp Sherman, Miss., of disease.
Burns, John.	A	Private	Aug. 8, 1864	Marietta, Ga.	Died of disease; interred in sec. G, grave 1255.
Burt, Henry.	C	Private	June 27, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn.	Killed in battle of Kennesaw Mountain, Ga.
Butcher, Thomas.	D	Private	July 1, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Butler, Bazell.	E	Private	Sept. 29, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.

Names.	Co.	Rank.	Died.	Buried.	Remarks.
Butler, Thomas	D	Captain	Aug. 10, 1864	Marietta, Ga.	Died of wounds received June 27, 1864, in battle of Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.
Calvert, George W....	E	Private	June 28, 1864	Marietta, Ga.	Died of wounds received June 27, 1864, in battle of Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.; interred in sec. J, grave 378.
Campbell, Alex.....	C	Private	May 10, 1862	Cincinnati, O.....	Died on board hospital boat Silver Wave; interred in Spring Grove Cemetery.
Campbell, H.....	C	Private	May —, 1862	Cincinnati, O.....	Died of disease; interred in Spring Grove Cemetery.
Campbell, William....	G	Private	May 7, 1862	Cincinnati, O.....	Died of disease; interred in Spring Grove Cemetery.
Canter, Jefferson....	E	Private	July 4, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of wounds received June 27, 1864, in battle of Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.
Carimody, John.....	K	Private	Jan. 28, 1862	Cincinnati, O.....	Died at Camp Dennison, O., of disease; interred in Spring Grove Cemetery.
Carr, Henry H.....	G	Private	Mar. 26, 1864	Murfreesboro, Tenn	Died at Pulaski, Tenn., of disease; interred in Stone River Cemetery.
Carton, John.....	K	Corporal	July 29, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of wounds received July 28, 1864, in battle of Atlanta, Georgia.
Chick, George.....	F	Corporal	Mar. 26, 1862	Gallipolis, O.....	Died of disease, interred in City Cemetery.
Clayton, John C.....	D	Private	July 22, 1862	Camp Dennison, O.	Died of disease.
Comer, Martin.....	F	Private	Aug. 1, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died at Rome, Ga., of disease; interred in sec. G, grave 119.
Corwin, Cyrus W....	K	Private	Nov. 16, 1863	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease.
Cotteral, Austin.....	F	Private	May 27, 1862	Aikens Mills, O.....	Died at home in Vinton county, O., of disease.
Creighton, Wm. P....	E	Private	Mar. 18, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Died at Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., of disease.
Cross, Jonathan.....	G	Private	June 27, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Killed in battle of Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.; interred in sec. A, grave 1056.
Crowell, Austin.....	G	Private	Feb. 15, 1862	Jackson, O.....	Died in hospital in Jackson county, of disease.
Culp, George.....	F	Private	Sept. 10, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of wounds received Aug. 31, 1864, in battle of Jonesboro, Ga.; interred in sec. G, grave 1219.
Curtis, John S.....	E	Private	Nov. 14, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Danglemyer, Jacob..	C	Private	July 27, 1863	Vicksburg, Miss.....	Died at Camp Sherman, Miss., of disease.
Darling, Robert.....	F	Private	Aug. 23, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died in hospital of disease.
Darrah, William.....	K	Private	June 27, 1863	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Davis, Jackiel.....	B	Private	June 12, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Died in hospital at Monterey, Tenn., of disease.
Davis, John R.....	E	Private	Sept. 5, 1863	Vicksburg, Miss.....	Died at Camp Sherman, Miss., of disease.
Davis, John W.....	K	Private	Aug. 4, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died at Fort Pickering, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Deal, Alonzo.....	B	Private	May 9, 1862	Cincinnati, O.....	Died on board hospital boat, of disease; interred in Spring Grove Cemetery.



Names.	Co.	Rank.	Died.	Buried.	Remarks.
Delay, John S.....	A	Private	Sept. 4, 1863	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died on board hospital boat, of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Devers, Branson.....	K	Wagoner	May 23, 1862	Jackson, O.....	Died in Jackson county of disease; interred in City Cemetery.
DeWest, Thomas.....	G	Private	Oct. 27, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of disease; interred in sec. G, grave 499.
Dibbins, Thomas.....	G	Private	Feb. 20, 1864	Big Run, O.....	Died in Athens county, O., of disease.
Dicks, Charles.....	G	Sergeant	Aug. 31, 1864	Andersonville, Ga....	Died in Rebel Prison, interred in grave 7427.
Dillie, Squire.....	B	Sergeant	Oct. 18, 1862	Knoxville, Tenn.....	Died at Bristol, Tenn., of disease.
Doan, Franklin.....	B	Corporal	June 22, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Died in hospital at Monterey, Tenn., of disease.
Dodds, James M.....	A	Private	May 27, 1862	Cincinnati, O.....	Died of disease; interred in Spring Grove Cemetery.
Donaldson, Mahlon.....	B	Private	April 17, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Died on board hospital boat, of disease.
Duffey, James.....	I	Corporal	Feb. 25, 1864	Ironton, O.....	Died in Lawrence county, O., of disease.
Dunbar, Warren K.....	B	Private	Oct. 11, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died at Fort Pickering, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Eicher, Abraham R.....	D	Corporal	May 14, 1862	Camp Dennison, O.....	Died of disease.
Elderkin, Samuel.....	G	Private	May 20, 1862	Cincinnati, O.....	Died of disease; interred in Spring Grove Cemetery.
Ellison, William A.....	C	Private	May 14, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn.....	Killed in battle of Resaca, Ga.; interred in sec. L, grave 224.
Exline, James D.....	F	Private	July 22, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of wounds received July 3, 1864, in battle of Nickajack Creek, Ga.; interred in sec. A, grave 476.
Farmer, George W.....	G	Private	May 24, 1862	Corinth, Miss.....	Died of disease.
Farmer, William.....	H	Private	Aug. 29, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Fife, Thomas.....	E	Private	June 8, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Died at Monterey, Tenn., of disease.
Floyd, Jacob.....	F	Private	Sept. 18, 1863	Vicksburg, Miss.....	Died at Camp Sherman, Miss., of disease.
Forbes, Arthur S.....	A	Private	May 15, 1862	St. Louis, Mo.....	Died of disease; interred in Jefferson Barracks Cemetery.
Ford, Bennett W.....	C	Private	June 27, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Killed in battle of Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.; interred in sec. A, grave 1059.
Fox, Charles E.....	H	Private	June 27, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Killed in battle of Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.; interred in sec. A, grave 1057.
Franklin, John.....	E	Private	Dec. 25, 1864	Jackson, O.....	Died in Jackson county, O., of disease; interred in City Cemetery.
Franklin, William.....	F	Private	June 20, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of wounds received May 28, 1864, in battle of Dallas, Ga.; interred in sec. H, grave 288.
French, Joseph.....	C	Private	July 3, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of wounds received June 27, 1864, in battle of Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.; interred in sec. H, grave 218.



Names.	Co.	Rank.	Died.	Buried.	Remarks.
Frisby, Charles.....	G	Private	May 10, 1862	New Albany, Ind.	Died of disease.
Fritz, Henry.....	F	Private	May 22, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.	Died of disease.
Frost, Sardine.....	B	Private	Dec. 7, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.	Died in hospital of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Gardner, Leander.....	G	Private	Mar. 30, 1864	Nashville, Tenn.	Died in hospital of disease.
Garrett, Joseph.....	D	Private	Aug. 9, 1864	Marietta, Ga.	Died of wounds received June 27, 1864, in battle of Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.; interred in sec. C, grave 104.
Garrett, Samuel.....	D	Private	May 25, 1862	Jackson, O.	Died in Jackson county, O.; interred in City Cemetery.
Geary, George.....	A	Private	Aug. 16, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn.	Died of disease; interred in sec. P, grave 110.
Gifford, Benj. F.....	C	Private	June 27, 1864	Marietta, Ga.	Killed in battle of Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.; interred in sec. A, grave 1058.
Gills, John.....	F	Private	April 6, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.	Killed in battle.
Gimer, Peter.....	E	Private	May 18, 1862	Corinth, Miss.	Died in Camp Hospital No. 6, of disease.
Gorby, William.....	I	Private	June 30, 1864	Camp Dennison, O.	Died of disease.
Gossett, John.....	G	Private	Aug. 23, 1864	Marietta, Ga.	Died at Atlanta, Ga.; of disease; interred in sec. H, grave 274.
Gould, Richard.....	K	Private	July 13, 1863	Vicksburg, Miss.	Died of disease.
Gravel, Henry.....	K	Private	Sept. 9, 1863	Vicksburg, Miss.	Died of disease.
Green, James P.....	C	Private	Aug. 14, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Griffin, Benjamin.....	C	Private	June 27, 1864	Marietta, Ga.	Killed in battle of Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.
Hill, Henry.....	E	Private	April 17, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.	Died of disease.
Hill, Joseph.....	B	Private	Sept. 18, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Hill, Lucius.....	B	Private	April 24, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn.	Died at Huntsville, Ala., of disease.
Hines, Thomas.....	E	Private	Feb. 16, 1865	Nashville, Tenn.	Died of disease.
Halem, Charles A.....	A	Private		Chattanooga, Tenn.	Died of disease; interred in sec. L, grave 10.
Hollenbeck, Jos. C.....	G	Private	Mar. 26, 1862	Cairo, Ill.	Died at Paducah, Ky., of disease.
Hopper, Daniel W.....	A	Corporal	May 9, 1862	Cincinnati, O.	Died of disease; interred in Spring Grove Cemetery.
Hoy, James.....	G	Private	Mar. 8, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.	Died of disease.
Hoyland, Rob't W.....	E	Private	July 22, 1864	Marietta, Ga.	Killed in battle of Atlanta, Georgia.
Hunderland, James.....	B	Private	April 17, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn.	Died of disease; interred in sec. C, grave 24.
Ingols, Francis M.....	A	Private	Aug. 1, 1864	Marietta, Ga.	Died of wounds received in action near Atlanta, Georgia.
James, David W.....	B	Private	May 19, 1864	Cairo, Ill.	Died in hospital at Paducah, Ky., of wounds received May 14, 1864, in battle of Resaca, Ga.
Jellison, William.....	K	Private	Feb. 5, 1862	Camp Dennison, O.	Died of disease.
Jenkins, Zachariah.....	E	Private	Sept. 26, 1863	Vicksburg, Miss.	Died at Camp Sherman, Miss., of disease.
Johnson, James E.....	G	Private	June 3, 1862	Cincinnati, O.	Died of disease; interred in Spring Grove Cemetery.
Johnson, John R.....	C	Corporal	May 14, 1862	Cincinnati, O.	Died of disease; interred in Spring Grove Cemetery.

Names.	Co.	Rank.	Died.	Buried.	Remarks.
Johnson, John W...	G	Private	Oct. 9, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of wounds; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Johnston, John.....	G	Private	Aug. 14, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Jones, Henry.....	H	Private	Feb. 19, 1862	Cincinnati, O.....	Died of disease; interred in Spring Grove Cemetery.
Jones, John B.....	B	Private	Mar. 15, 1862	Cairo, Ill.....	Died in hospital at Paducah, Ky., of disease.
Jones Milton.....	K	Private	Aug. 11, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Jorden, Adam.....	A	Private	June 28, 1862	Jackson, O.....	Died in Jackson county of disease.
Kennison, Jacob.....	H	Private	Dec. 19, 1862	Corinth, Miss.....	Died at Oxford, Miss., of disease.
Kirkpatrick, D. E...	F	Private	April 23, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn..	Died at Scottsboro, Ala., of disease; interred in sec. P, grave 138.
Kniffin, Anige.....	D	1st Lieut.	May 17, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn..	Died of disease.
Langley, M.....	K	Private	May 9, 1865	Jacksonville, Fla.....	Died of disease.
Leonard, William P.	I	Private	April 27, 1863	St. Louis, Mo.....	Died of disease; interred in Jefferson Barracks Cemetery.
Lewis, Otis O.....	B	Private	April 29, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Died in Field Hospital of disease.
Lewis, Samuel.....	A	Private	June 9, 1862	Corinth, Miss.....	Died at Chewalla, Tenn., of disease.
Lindsey, Kendall D.	C	Captain	Nov. 1, 1863	Chattanooga, Tenn..	Died of disease.
Linseott, R. B.....	B	Private	June 1, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of disease; interred in sec. G, grave 427.
Lockard, John.....	D	Private	July 6, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of wounds received June 27, 1864, in battle of Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.; interred in sec. H, grave 199.
Lumberty, Jacob.....	D	Private	Dec. 11, 1862	Nashville, Tenn.....	Died of disease.
Lutz, Abraham.....	C	Private	Sept. 14, 1863	Camp Dennison, O..	Died of disease.
Lynch, John H.....	H	Private	May 21, 1862	Rutland, O.....	Died in Meigs county of disease.
Lyons, Charles F....	H	Private	June 3, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn..	Killed in action at Allatoona Hills, Ga.
McChesney, John...	A	Private	June 22, 1862	Jackson, O.....	Died in Jackson county of disease; interred in City Cemetery.
McCleary, Daniel....	K	Private	April 7, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Killed in battle.
McConnell, Mat. G..	G	Private	Aug. 28, 1863	Jackson, O.....	Died in Jackson county of disease; interred in City Cemetery.
McConnell, Willis...	G	Corporal	Aug. 8, 1862	Ironton, O.....	Died in Lawrence county of disease; interred in City Cemetery.
McKibben, Wm. B...	K	Private	April 18, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn..	Died in hospital at Scottsboro, Ala., of disease.
McKinney, Geo. W..	G	Private	July 24, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
McKnight, Anthony	G	Private	July 2, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died at Moscow, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
McMillen, Stafford..	K	1st Lieut.	Aug. 3, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of wounds received July 22, 1864, in battle of Atlanta, Ga.; interred in sec. G, grave 10.
McNiel, Andrew J...	F	Private	July 22, 1862	Camp Dennison, O..	Died of disease.
Mann, John.....	F	Private	May 16, 1862	Cairo, Ill.....	Died at Paducah, Ky., of disease.

Names.	Co.	Rank.	Died.	Buried.	Remarks.
Manley, John S.	H	Private	June 13, 1863	Memphis, Tenn.	Died at La Grange, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Martin, Sampson	G	Private	Oct. 26, 1861	Millen, Ga.	Died in Rebel Prison; interred in sec. A, grave 187, Camp Lawton Cemetery.
Masterson, Henry A.	K	Private	Aug. 3, 1864	Marietta, Ga.	Died of wounds received June 27, 1864, in battle of Kennesaw Mountain, Ga.
Mather, Samuel.....	F & S	As. Surg.	May 21, 1865	Washington, D. C.	Died in Seminary Hospital of disease; interred in Military Asylum Cemetery.
Messenger, H. B.	D	Captain	April 26, 1863	Memphis, Tenn.	Died at Moscow, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Miller, Pierson.....	G	Private	Dec. 24, 1861	Marietta, Ga.	Died at Fort McAllister, Ga., of disease.
Millingman, Peter.....	K	Private	Aug. 18, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.	Died at Fort Pickering, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Minard, Japhet.....	E	Private	Dec. 11, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Morgan, Paul.....	G	Private	Oct. 22, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Morrison, Edw. G.....	F & S	R. Q. M.	April 25, 1861	Chattanooga, Tenn.	Died of wounds, at Scottsboro, Alabama.
Morrison, James.....	D	Private	May 15, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.	Died at Savannah, Tenn., of disease.
Murray, Thomas.....	K	Private	Aug. 25, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.	Died at Fort Pickering, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Neff, Jackson.....	H	Private	June 30, 1863	Corinth, Miss.	Died in Rebel Prison at Columbus, Miss.
Newell, Enoch R.....	E	Private	June 7, 1862	Corinth, Miss.	Died at Chewalla, Tenn., of disease.
North, David.....	K	Private	Nov. 24, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Nye, James C.....	C	Private	May 11, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn.	Killed in battle of Resaca, Georgia.
O'Brien, John.....	D	Private	June 17, 1861	New Albany, Ind.	Died of wounds received May 13, 1864, in battle of Resaca, Georgia.
Ogden, John.....	I	Private	Aug. 21, 1862	Cincinnati, O.	Died of disease; interred in Spring Grove Cemetery.
O'Harrow, John.....	F	Private	July 15, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.	Died at Moscow, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Oliver, William.....	D	Corporal	Sept. 10, 1861	Marietta, Ga.	Died of wounds received July 3, 1864, in battle of Ruff's Mills, Ga.; interred in sec. C, grave 353.
Owens, Cooper.....	C	Private	Jan. 5, 1863	Corinth, Miss.	Died at Holly Springs, Miss.
Percy, James R.....	F	Captain	Aug. 18, 1864	Marietta, Ga.	Killed in battle near Atlanta, Ga.; interred in sec. H, grave C.
Proctor, William.....	C	Private	June 27, 1864	Marietta, Ga.	Killed in battle of Kennesaw Mountain, Ga.; interred in sec. A, grave 1060.
Radford, Isaac.....	H	Private	July 24, 1864	Marietta, Ga.	Killed in action near Atlanta, Georgia.

Names.	Co.	Rank.	Died.	Buried.	Remarks.
Reddic, Lawson.....	I	Private	June 28, 1864	Nashville, Tenn.....	Died of disease.
Redman, Simon S.....	C	Corporal	July 15, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of wounds received in battle of Franklin, Tenn.; interred in sec. H, grave 211.
Rice, John.....	E	Private	Aug. 25, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Rice, Silas.....	E	Private	Sept. 10, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn.....	Died at Huntsville, Ala.....
Rife, Henry.....	I	Private	May 17, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Robinson, Isaiah.....	A	Private	Aug. 6, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died at Fort Pickering, Tenn.; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Robinson, John.....	A	Private	April 16, 1862	St. Louis, Mo.....	Died of disease; interred in Jefferson Barracks Cemetery.
Rodgers, John.....	G	Private	July 6, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of wounds received in action; interred in sec. H, grave 185.
Rogers, Mills.....	I	Private	Sept. 4, 1863	Vicksburg, Miss.....	Died at Camp Sherman, Mississippi.
Rodman, Joseph.....	A	Private	Mar. 6, 1862	Cairo, Ill.....	Died at Paducah, Ky.
Rose, John.....	F	Private	April 6, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Killed in battle.
Ross, Jacob.....	K	Corporal	May 13, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn.....	Killed in battle of Resaca, Georgia.
Rumfield, Peleg M.....	H	Private	May 26, 1862	Rutland, O.....	Died in Meigs county, O.....
Russell, Enoch R.....	D	Private	June 17, 1861	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of wounds received May 30, 1864, in battle of Dallas, Georgia.
Schriber, Emanuel.....	K	Private	April 7, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Killed in battle.
Sedwick, James W.....	B	Private	July 7, 1862	Cincinnati, O.....	Died of disease; interred in Spring Grove Cemetery.
Shepperd, Geo. N.....	A	Private	June 21, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died on board hospital boat; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Sheppard, Hezekiah.....	C	Corporal	June 29, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of wounds received June 27, 1864, in battle of Kennesaw Mountain, Ga.
Shepperd, Rich'd E.....	A	Private	April 6, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Killed in battle.
Silcott, James W.....	C	Corporal	Feb. 13, 1864	Portsmouth, O.....	Died of disease in Scioto county, O.
Simmons, Andrew.....	E	Private	June 1, 1862	Jackson, O.....	Died at his home in Jackson county, O.
Sinclair, John.....	I	Private	Sept. 23, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Sloan, Samuel H.....	A	Private	Mar. 16, 1862	Cairo, Ill.....	Died at Paducah, Ky.
Smeltzer, Jacob.....	F	Private	Sept. 20, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Smith, Barney.....	K	Corporal	June 27, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Killed in battle of Kennesaw Mountain, Ga.
Smith, Francis.....	F	Private	April 6, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Killed in battle.
Smith, James.....	F	Private	June 21, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died at Moscow, Tenn.; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Smith, Marshall.....	C	Sergeant	June 27, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Killed in battle of Kennesaw Mountain, Ga.
Smith, Thomas.....	B	Private	June 15, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Died at Monterey, Tenn.
Sowern, John.....	K	Private	Nov. 1, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Spencer, H. R. M.....	F	Private	Mar. 15, 1862	Cairo, Ill.....	Died at Paducah, Ky.
Stephenson, Smith.....	D	Private	Sept. 9, 1864	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of wounds received Aug. 31, 1864, in battle of Jonesboro, Ga.; interred in sec. G, grave 1048.

Names.	Co.	Rank.	Died.	Buried.	Remarks.
Stoner, William R	A	Private	Nov. 16, 1864	Marietta, Ga	Died at Kingston, Ga., of wounds; interred in sec. A, grave 142.
Stout, Walter	B	Private	June 9, 1862	Corinth, Miss	Died at Chewalla, Tenn
Strickland, Wm. H	A	Private	Mar. 9, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn	Died at Pittsburg Landing, Tennessee.
Sunderland, Casmio	B	Private	July 5, 1864	Marietta, Ga	Died of wounds received May 28, 1864, in battle of Dallas, Georgia.
Sunderland, James	B	Private	Sept. 13, 1864	Marietta, Ga	Died at East Point, Ga
Swaney, Hugh	D	Private	Aug. 3, 1864	Marietta, Ga	Died of wounds received July 28, 1864, in action near Atlanta, Ga.; interred in sec. G, grave 1386.
Tanner, George W	G	Private	May 24, 1862	Corinth, Miss	Died of disease.
Thomas, David	H	Private	June 23, 1862	Memphis, Tenn	Died at Lafayette, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Thomas, David H	B	Private	May 19, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn.	Died of wounds received May 14, 1864, in battle of Resaca, Georgia.
Thompson, R. W	G	Private	Nov. 2, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn.	Died of wounds; interred in sec. G, grave 147.
Tilley, John	D	Sergeant	June 27, 1864	Marietta, Ga	Killed in assault of Kennesaw Mountain, Ga.; interred in sec. I, grave 366.
Tippie, John	I	Private	Aug. 31, 1863	Vicksburg, Miss	Died at Camp Sherman, Miss., of disease.
Townsend, John D	B	Private	June 20, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn.	Died at Allatoona, Ga., of wounds received June 13, 1864; interred in sec. L, grave 451.
Tucker, Elzy	B	Private	Feb. 16, 1863	St. Louis, Mo	Died in hospital of disease; interred in Christ Church Cemetery, grave 180.
Tucker, Walter	B	Private	Mar. 6, 1862	Cairo, Ill	Died in hospital at Paducah, Ky., of disease.
Turner, William	I	Private	May 1, 1864	Chattanooga, Tenn.	Died at Scottsboro, Ala., of disease; interred in sec. P, grave 173.
Tuttle, Joseph	K	Private	Oct. 18, 1862	Memphis, Tenn	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Vernon, Asa	B	Private	Sept. 16, 1863	Jackson, O	Died in Jackson county, O., of disease.
Vernon, Jesse	B	Private	May 7, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn	Died on board hospital boat on Tennessee river.
Videtoe, James	E	Private	May 11, 1863	Cairo, Ill	Died at Mound City, Ill., of disease.
Wakeley, James	B	Private	June 20, 1862		Died of disease.
Waldron, William	A	Private	Aug. 12, 1864	Marietta, Ga	Killed near Atlanta, Ga.; interred in sec. II, grave 722.
Walls, William	A	Private	June 9, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn	Died at Monterey, Tenn., of disease.
Waters, Hanson	B	Private	July 3, 1862	Memphis, Tenn	Died in Field Hospital at Moscow, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Washburn, Penn. W.	G	Private	Mar. 9, 1863	Memphis, Tenn	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Waters, Joshua	B	Private	Sept. 10, 1864	Marietta, Ga	Died of disease; interred in sec. G, grave 1046.
Weaver, Francis M.	F	Private	Mar. 15, 1862	New Albany, Ind	Died at Paducah, Ky., of disease.



Names.	Co.	Rank.	Died.	Buried.	Remarks.
Welcher, Calvin.....	K	Wagoner	Aug. 7, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died at Fort Pickering, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
West, David C.....	F	Private	May 24, 1862	Corinth, Miss.....	Died in Field Hospital of disease.
West, Thomas A.....	I	Private	April 29, 1862	New Albany, Ind.....	Died at Evansville, Ind., of disease.
Wickline, Henry.....	G	Corporal	May 28, 1861	Chattanooga, Tenn..	Killed in battle of Dallas, Georgia.
Williams, James H....	F	Private	Nov. 2, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Williams, John.....	F	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	Marietta, Ga.....	Died in General Hospital of disease; interred in sec. G, grave 1078.
Wills, Peter A.....	A	Private	Mar. 12, 1862	Cairo, Ill.....	Died at Paducah, Ky., of disease.
Willson, John.....	D	Private	July 3, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died at Moscow, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Wilson, James M.....	F	Private	Nov. 2, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Wilson, Perry.....	B	Private	June 9, 1862	Corinth, Miss.....	Died at Chewalla, Tenn., of disease.
Winterburn, C. L.....	A	Private	April 6, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Killed in battle.
Wise, Michael.....	E	1st Sergt.	Aug. 28, 1861	Marietta, Ga.....	Died of wounds received June 27, 1861, in battle of Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.; interred in sec. G, grave 1208.
Wolf, Lewis.....	B	Corporal	May 27, 1862	.....	Died of disease.
Wood, Benjamin.....	I	Private	April 6, 1862	Shiloh, Tenn.....	Killed in battle.
Wood, L. J.....	K	Private	Nov. 8, 1861	Cincinnati, O.....	Died at Camp Dennison, O., of disease; interred in Spring Grove Cemetery.
Woodworth, John....	B	Private	June 22, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died in hospital at Moscow, Tenn., of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Woolman, Joel G.....	B	1st Sergt.	Sept. 25, 1862	.....	Died of disease.
Wouher, Charles.....	B	Corporal	Feb. 22, 1862	.....	Drowned in Ohio river.
Yerian, Daniel.....	F	Private	Aug. 15, 1862	Memphis, Tenn.....	Died of disease; interred in Mississippi River Cemetery.
Yost, George H.....	C	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	Corinth, Miss.....	Died near Chewalla, Tennessee, of disease.
Zimmerman, Louis..	F	Private	Feb. 18, 1861	Beaver, O.....	Died in Pike county of disease.





## 53RD REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels, Jesse J. Appler, Wells S. Jones; Lieutenant Colonels, Robert A. Fulton, Preston R. Galloway; Majors, Harrison S. Cox, Ephriam C. Dawes; Surgeons, William M. Cake, John A. Lair; Assistant Surgeons, James P. Bing, Robert L. Vanhargen, Samuel Mather, William F. Hani; Adjutants, William B. Stephenson, George W. Cavett, James D. Roberts; R. Q. M., Joseph W. Fulton, Edward G. Morrison, Eli J. Gorby, Thomas S. Harkins; Chaplains, Thomas K. McIntyre, Frederick J. Griffith; Sergeant-Majors George N. Gray, John D. Moore, Peter S. McLellan; Q. M. S., Milton K. Bosworth, Charles D. Higby; Com. Ser., Joseph T. Vincent, Robert H. Brewster, Henry Sidel, Henry C. Foreman, John Kesner; Hos. St'd., William L. Wood; Prin. Mus., Isaac Roberts, Albert H. Clawson.

## COMPANY A.

Captains, Wells S. Jones, Robert A. Starkey, Robert Curren; First Lieutenant, George W. Eddy; Second Lieutenant, Frank M. Lewis, Jessie M. Shoop.

The following are the other members of the company, John W. Pearce, John McClay, William Rodman, Andrew J. Stanley, Richard McChesney, Francis P. Wolford, Alford J. Kellison, Gilbert R. Shopshire, John N. Lutton, Henry Sydel, Peter T. McLellan, David T. Bartley, Henry Potter, Daniel W. Hopper, Alexander B. McBride, Isaac Armstrong, William M. Smith, Samuel S. Dodds, William F. Truesdell, Phillip Waldron, James Anderson, John T. Anderson, Hugh Adams, Legrand B. Alex-

ander, Stephen Armstrong, James Burk, William Boyd, James Boyd, Nathan A. Boyd, Moses Bolton, James P. Brown, George R. Brown, Oliver M. Brown, Alexander Brown, William Brown, Franklin Barnhemier, John Burns, Joseph Carroll, Elijah Carter, Caleb Crabtree, William C. Dodds, Oren C. Dodds, James M. Dodds, William A. Dodds, Samuel H. Delay, John S. Delay, Moses P. Dawson, Alexander Dunn, Robert J. Dunn, George W. Duke, George W. Davis, John H. Darlin, George Ellington, Isaac Fry, Andrew J. Groves, George Geary, William J. Hopper, Gilbert M. Hankins, Francis M. Hollobaugh, Benjamin Hammond, William Hilt, Robert Irons, Francis M. Ingols, Adam Jordon, Adolphus T. Jenkins, John M. Jones, Charles H. Kennison, Hysan D. Kennison, Franklin B. Kellison, Daniel F. Kellison, Joseph Kilgore, John Kilgore, Mahlon Lawson, Andrew Lawson, Jacob E. Lewis, Samuel Lewis, William H. Lucas, Thomas B. McMurray, William S. McMurray, John A. McMurray, Samuel J. McMurray, John McFarland, John McChesney, John McDougal, Thompson McDougal, John Moore, John D. Moore, John R. Meyers, Philip Mould, James Y. Maxwell. Lyeurgus Mechliny, Anderson Merritt, Josephus Peacock, Jacob Pry, James E. Petrie, Charles D. Potter, Madison Rockwell, Joseph Rodman, Isaiah Robison, John Robison, William Spencer, William Snyder, Richard E. Shepperd, George N. (W) Shepperd, William H. Strickland, William K. Stoner, Samuel H. Sloan, John M. Sloan, Samuel B. Slagle, John A. Slagle, Cyrus Steward, Arvillis Steward, Henry C. Sheldon, John W. Shopshire, James Vandergriff, Milton Williams, Barris A. Waldron, William Waldron, David A. Wills, Peter A. (W) Wills, William Walls, Charles L. Winterburn, Alvin Wade, John H. Wiltshire, William Wartenbee, Andrew York, George C. Zicafoose, Lewis Zicafoose.

#### COMPANY B.

Captains, John I. Parrill, Morrell G. McNeal; First Lieutenants, Joseph W. Fulton, Robert E. Phillips, David M. Burchfield, Nathan S. Elliott; Second Lieutenants, Spencer McLead, Frederick Stalder.

The following are the other members of the company : Joel G. Woolman, Elbridge G. Lewis, Samuel A. Love, Edwin F. Glazris, Squire Dillie, William Dillie, Franklin A. Work, Michael Definaugh, Henry Finstewald, Thomas Kellie, Luther T. Campbell, Charles Worthern, Lewis Woolf. Franklin Doan, Almarien Kelly, John R., Wickham, James Meighen, Elias Alexandria, Thomas Andrews, Joseph W. Brooks, George Burton, Alva D. Buckley, Charles B. Blood, Marcena Barrows, Joseph W. Brook, William Bishop, Gilbert Bennett, William A. Cane, Frederick Coker, Elisha H. Cross, James F. Crippen, William Campbell, Benjamin Daily, William Driggs, James Dillie, Josiah R. Dunbar, Warren K. Dunbar, Jakiel Davis, Alonzo Deal, Malone Donaldson, Alphonso Droze, Carey B. Duton, Aaron W. Durfee, Sardine Frost, Henry Foreman, Benjamin Fagan, Bernard Garrety, James M. Graham, Ezekiel Gillett, George T. Harrison, Lucius Hill, Joseph Hill, Robert Hammond, Richard D. Hammonnd, Ezra Inman, Nathan Inman, Samuel J. Jiffers, David W. James, John B. Jones, William M. Jeffers, Edmund Kelly, Elias Linscott, Curtis Lantz, Jediah E. Linscott, Andrew Ludwick, Frederick Luchts, Theodore Lawhead, Otto O. Lewis, Renben B. Linscott, Francis M. Lawhead, George H. Love, Wesley Lee, Finley B. McGrew, Andrew J. McKinney, Alonzo J. McCune, Abner L. Monroe, David C. Noyce, Aaron Ogg, Thomas J. Ogg, John J. Parks, William F. Porter, Joseph A. Pamel, James D. Powell, Ellwood E. Pickering, Jasper C. Pickering, Warren Pierce, Harvey L. Pierce, Willard A. Riggs, Jessie P. Seaman, Samuel Stubbs, Cosmo Sunderland, James Sunderland, James W. Sedwick, Thomas Smith, Walter Stout, John Starling, Kinsey Sunderland, Austin Smith, George Smith, David H. Thomas, Samuel P. Tucker, Daniel Tucker, Macair H. Tucker, Walter Tucker, Elza Tucker, Hugh Thomas, Samuel Thomas, Joshua Tanar, John D. Townsend, Elijah Vernon, Enoch Vernon, Asa Vernon, Jesse Vernon, James Wakely, Andrew J. Wakely, Lewis Worthen, Eli A. Weekly, Joshua Waters, William T. Worthen, Joseph White, Hanso Waters, Perry Wilson, John Woodworth, Joseph M. Wise.

## COMPANY C.

Captains, Frederick J. Griffith, Jacob W. Davis, Joseph M. Long; First Lieutenant, Morrill G. McNeal, Kendall D. Lindsay, Patrick L. O. Donnel, Calvin A. Campbell, Nathan Goodrich.

The following are the other members of the company: Marshall J. Smith, James R. Feurt, Hardin Courtney, Enoch Owens, Isaac N. Long, Isaac Wheeler, Samuel F. Berry, Jasper N. Smith, Hezekiah Sheppard, James W. (H.) Silcott, Simon G. Redmon, Filmon V. Williams, Smith Bracy, Benjamin Allard, Samuel B. Carson, John L. Grimes, John R. Johnson, William Lingham, William H. Mitchell, William Steel, Henry Allard, Henry Burt, James F. Berry, Joseph Bryant, William H. Brown, William B. Burk, Volney R. Burk, James F. Brown, Charles G. Belcher, Henry Booker, Clay Byrn, William Bender, Charles W. Boyer, Evi Ballenger, John B. Belcher, Thomas W. Crain; George A. Clossene, John Carrigan, Bernard Carrigan, Benjamin F. Colegrove, John Clopine, Jacob Cline, George Clopine, Jacob Crabtree, John Crabtree, Theodore Clark, Lewis Crabtree, Alexander Campbell, James G. Carson, Albert H. Clawson, Isaiah Dean, Thomas Deaver, John A. Delaney, Jacob Danglemyre, Norman Davis, John Dyson, William Doherty, Henry Davis, John M. Ellison, James E. Ellison, Hiram G. Ellison, William A. Ellison, Jeremiah S. Ewing, William Fullerton, Bennett W. Ford, Hiram G. Funk, Robert French, Aaron French, Smith French, Joseph French, Benjamin F. Gifford, John E. Gilfillin, Benjamin Griffin, James P. Green, Baronet Gow, Samuel Gow, Thaddeus Huddleson, Robert Hood, Samuel C. Howell, Abel Howard, Enos J. Hatfield, William F. Hale, John Henning, Archibald S. Higgins, James H. Larrison, Abraham Lutz, Theodore Lutz, Jefferson Martin, Daniel McManigle, Odeal Monshang, James Moles, Moses McCoy, William H. Moore, Harvey Moore, August Newman, Michael B. Nye, James C. Nye Cooper Owens, Marvin Owens, Isaac Pyles, William Proctor, Herman Randall, Vernon Row, Mathias Rowley, John C.

Russell, Nicholas Russel, Perry A. Shumate, Joseph Shoemaker, Commodore P. Stephens, Jonathan Seth, Jeremiah Sayer, John Weeks, Lewis W. Williams, James W. Wingate, John Walch, William Young, George H. Yost.

#### COMPANY D.

Captains, Henry C. Messenger, Charles K. Crummit ; First Lieutenant, Calvin D. Brooks, James H. Boyce ; Second Lieutenant, Francis B. Gilbert, Samuel N. Missner.

The following are the other members of the company : George N. Gray, Patrick H. Garrett, Carey Welker, George Moser, William McDonald, Hugh May, James K. Henson, Hazen E. Soul, John Tilly, Henry Sykes, Charles Burgess, Abraham Rankin, William Oliver, Phineas F. Kinney, Ezekiel K. Jarvis, Thomas Butler, John Ackley, Andrew C. McNeal, William E. Blackheart, John Moser, John Swanson, Abraham R. Eicher, George G. Liston. Isaac Roberts, John C. Clayton, Barnard Ankrom, Jesse Ankrom, Richard Allen, Obed Ackley, Thomas Butcher, William Barbee, Allen Boies, George W. Byers, Charles Barbee, Joseph Brewster, George Buchanan, Jackson Chaffin, Barney Canter, Simon C. Canter, James R. Cook, Thomas W. Cook, Henry N. Cook, Andrew J. Dempsey, Henry Dyke, Jacob Dey, Henry Edwards, Jacob Funk, John V. Farber, Samuel Garrett, Joseph Garrett, Asbury Greene, Joseph Galbreath, Walter B. Hook, William R. Hite, John Haskett, John Hockinghamer, Thomas Hood, Samuel Hood, Asa Jenkins, William W. Johnson, Foster Lile, Sylvanus Lockard, John Lockard, Stephen Lockard, Thomas Lawton, Philip Logan, William S. McGinnis, James McNallis, Andrew C. McNeal, George McGhee, William Mix, Alvin Manering, John Mead, Patrick Mead, David Moran, James Morrison, Anthony Malone, James Nunly, John O'Brien, Milburn Powers, Robert Patterson, James Peterson, Joseph Peters, Thomas Ragan, James N. Rawlins, Enoch R. Russell, David Randall, Cyrus Rose, John Sinclair, Archibald Smith, Hugh Swaney, Ami W. Swanson, John



Shultz, John Saltz, Isaiah Shafer, Smith Stephenson, Abraham Scott, William Tolbert, Charles Thomason, Patrick Trainer, William B. Ultz, William West, Alexander Walker, William Wallis, Arthur N. Wade, James R. Walsh, John Wilson, Henry Zimmerman.

#### COMPANY E.

Captains, Samuel W. Baird, William W. Gilbert ; First Lieutenants, Eustace H. Ball, William B. Irwin ; Second Lieutenant, Robert E. Phillips.

The following are the other members of the company : Michael Wise, Robert B. Clere, Owen Shannon, John McCall, Robert Elliott, Thomas McFarland, William W. Martindale, Henry King, Nicholas F. Bart, James H. Kidd, Lewis Jenkins, Samuel Scott, John McLain, John L. Kizer, Curtis Lantz, Perry Andrews, Hamilton Alton, William Adams, Jacob F. Barkell, Andrew Blankenship, Daniel Bartoe, John Bartoe, John Bohen, James Baldman, Enoch Bashford, Aaron Butler, Bazell Butler, John S. Curtis, Jefferson Canter, Franklin Callahan, Thomas Carroll, Job Cline, William P. Creighton, Adolphus M. Cunningham, Smith Cox, Sampson J. Calhoun, George W. Calvert, Thomas Dolan, John R. Davis, Jordan Ewing, Patrick Feeney, John Franklin, John V. Farber, Thomas Fife, Peter Gimer, Joshua W. Grice, George F. Harrison, Daniel Higgins, Robert W. Hoyland, William Hudson, Thomas Hines, Henry Hill, Joseph Jenkins, John T. Jones, Presley Jenkins, Zacariah Jenkins, William King, Alfred King, Jacob A. Kiser, Hugh Liden, Henry Lane, Mansel Lenepar, John McDonald, William McDowell, James Mackey, James Murray, Patrick Murray, Japhet Minard, John D. Moore, Enos B. Newell, Robert O'Hara, James T. Penn, John Perkins, Thomas Ragan, Silas Rice, John Rice, Peter Romines, John W. Roach, George Russell, John Roland, William B. Stephenson, Reuben Smuthers, Franklin Smathers, Henry Smathers, John Shields, Charles M. Slack, Newton Singer, Barney Simmers, Andrew Simmers, Peter



Tidwilder, John G. Thorn, Williard Thompson, Joseph T. Vincent, James Videtoe, William A. Wade.

### COMPANY F.

Captains, James R. Percy, Joshua E. Bailey; First Lieutenants, Charles K. Crumit, George W. Cavett, John D. Moore, David Lasley; Second Lieutenant, Thomas McIntyre.

The following are the other members of the company, Jas. D. Foster, James Daniel, David F. Crockett, Richard H. Wells, Moses Daily, George W. McCray; Charles D. Higby, Thomas Hall, Eli Halterman, John G. Richards, Laken J. Kirkpatrick, Samuel Austin, Eli Hawk, George Chick, Peter Carnes, Matthew Lyons, Rufus P. March; Randall G. Butler, George W. Head. William M. Austin, Nathan Adams, Asa Allen, David Annmiller, Louis E. Booth, Isaac Brown, Asa Brill, Augustus Boltenhouse, William J. Bowers, George W. Barker, John H. Barker, John C. Cooney, William Clark, Samuel Clark, Austin Cotteral, Elisha J. Q. Cartwright, Hallam H. Cissna, Martin Comar, George W. Culp, John H. Cotterman, Arthur W. Chenoweth, Jordan Déal, John K. Duke, William H. Davis, Robert Darling, James D. Exline, Jacob Floyd, William Franklin, Henry Fritz, Peter Gallagher, John Gills, James P. House, James M. Hambric, Josiah Haman, Christopher Heath, Jacob Hawk, William F. Hale, Martin Howe, Charles Halterman, David E. Kirkpatrick, George Knox, Abel Larison, James C. Lucas, Joseph L. Lee, Nathan Lott, John Mann, James Miller, John M. Moore, Thomas McGraw, Andrew J. McNiel, Augustus Maloon, Elijah R. Mackey, James P. Mackey, Joseph W. Mackey, James C. Noland, John O'Harrow, John Runnels, Moses Romine, Jeremiah M. Rickey, John Rose, David M. Samson, Elias V. Samson, John S. Samson, Joseph M. Sickles, Jacob Smeltzer, Henry R. M. Spencer, Joseph M. Steel, William Sweney, Henry C. Simmerman, Felix Smith, William L. Smith, James Smith, Francis Smith, Isaac N. Teal, Joseph Thompson, Richard Wells, Daniel Wells, Isaac J. Wells, John Williams, James H. (M.) Williams, Francis Marion Weaver,

Frederick Ware, James H. Wolf, James M. Wilson, David C. West, John E. Yerian, Daniel Yerian, Louis Zimmerman, John Zimmerman.

#### COMPANY G.

Captains, Lorenzo Fulton, George K. Hosford, Joseph W. Fulton, George W. Eddy ; First Lieutenants, George E. Cutler, David M. Burchfield, Henry C. Foreman ; Second Lieutenant, Elijah J. Copeland, John W. Earles.

The following are the other members of the company : Samuel R. Betts, Charles L. Earles, William B. McKinney, Wallace W. Johnson, William Gardner, Martin S. Everett, Isaac Durfee, William Younkins, Henry A. Wickline, Andrew F. Ogg, David K. Dilley, Aaron L. Ramsey, Isaac Vandike, Amasa Patterson, Willis McConnel, William H. Jones, Andrew J. Beller, John S. (V.) Sperling, Albert Stratton, Johnson Bartlett, John Beasley, David Beasley, David Beasley, George Beasley, Samuel Brooks, John Brooks, Joseph Border, Andrew Belcher, James F. Bellison, William B. Bowden, John Bowden, Andrew J. Clark, William Campbell, William Cazad, Alexander Cameron, James H. Cameron, Jonathan Cross, Aiken Copeland, J. Reed Copeland, Thomas Dibbins, Robert Duncan, Samuel Elderkin, George W. Farmer, Charles Frisby, John Gosset, William (F.) Greenlee, John Gardner, Leander Gardner, Nathan Green, Alfred Grindstaff, Hiram Grindstaff, John P. Henry, Joseph C. Hollenbeck, James Hoy, James E. Johnson, John W. Johnson, Jeremiah C. Johnson, John Johnston, Bartlett Johnston, Thomas Kelley, Joseph Kasler, Aaron Kearns, Peter Kingry, Elias Linscott, Abraham Lewis, John W. Marshal, Sampson Martin, Paul Morgan, George W. McKinney, Perry McLaughlin, Theodore McMillen, Harvey Mount, Pierson Miller, William R. Miller, Henry Miller, Peter Mercer, William Mercer, Robert S. Masters, James McKnight, Anthony McKnight, John Nichols, James Nichols, Johnson O'Neil, George M. Patterson, Elias G. Patterson, Lemon Peck, John Rogers, John Rathburn, William Reese, Peter Rust, Maston G. Strong, John E.

Stewart, Peter S. Suydam, Alfred Storms, Morgan Stanley, Stephen L. Sweet, James Spear, Charles M. Tucker, Charles Tipton, Wichard W. Thompson, George W. Tanner, William Wogan, William Wyatt, William L. Wood, Perminus W. Washburn, Thomas Wilson, William M. White, Robert Walls.

#### COMPANY H.

Captains, David H. Lasley, Elias J. Gorby; First Lieutenants, Harvey L. Black, George H. Cake, Bartlett Boice; Second Lieutenants, Jonathan H. Lasley, Thomas J. Bradley.

The following are the other members of the company: Milton K. Bosworth, David Lasley, Albert G. Lee, James D. Roberts, Jonathan Rupe, Alexander H. Shuler, William Bradbury, Lewis W. Mauck, Jonathan Carson, William H. Bates, Elisha P. Meek, Silas S. Fultz, David Skinner, Levi Dasher, Dennis G. Armstrong, Jonas Butcher, William H. Butcher, Jones Butcher, Eli Butcher, Melvin Boice, Thomas R. Cummings, George Coy, Alexander Calhoun, William Ney Cable, John Enoch Dixon, Henry Barton Fox, Charles Elihu Fox, William Asa Fitch, Mathias Fife, William Farmer, William H. Gilmore, Henry Grapes, John F. Gillingham, Harvey W. Gillingham, Jasper Hysel, Thomas E. Holland, John D. Huff, Marion Hill, Jacob Heinman, John W. Haynes, John Hatfield, Daniel Irvin, Henry Jones, Chas. F. (T.) Lyons, Samuel W. Lynch, John H. Lynch, Benj. F. Loury, Matthew Lasley, Robert J. McCoy, Chas. Henry Murray, Wm. Morgan, John A. Mercer, Matthew G. McConnell, Matthew Mauck, Moses R. Matthews, John R. Matthews, John S. Manley, Isaac H. Mankins, William Munley, Jackson Neff, Nathan Parkins, Matthew Parkins, Benjamin F. Rathburn, Jasper Ravenscraft, Peleg M. Rumfield, Henry Richard Rawlins, John Andrew Reader, Isaac Radford, John P. Stedman, George W. Shibler, John M. Sisson, Alexander Shuler, Jacob Saylor, John B. Thomas, Joseph Thomas, John W. Turner, James Turner, George W. Torrence, David Thomas, William G. Wilson, Andrew Wise, Michael White, Charles Henry Watson, Charles S. Walker.

## COMPANY I.

Captains, David F. Harkins, Frank M. Lewis, David M. Burchfield; First Lieutenants, Stiles B. Messinger, Samuel P. Gorby,\* Samuel R. Betts; Second Lieutenants, George N. Gray, James C. Foster.

The following are the other members of the company: Robert H. Brewster, Isaac Linduff, Benjamin F. Gorby, Isaac Boatman, Thomas S. Harkins, John F. Vale, John Kesner, Alfred Brown, John Holliday, Eli Edmundson, David S. Harkins, Benjamin F. Addis, Elias J. Gorby, Francis M. Brown, James Duffy, George N. Gorby, John S. Gorby, Levi Shirkey, William H. Sheldon, Jesse H. Turner, Matthew T. Edmundson, Charles Edmundson, William D. Gorby, John W. Allen, Thomas E. Aughinbaugh, David Aleshire, Thomas J. Aleshire, Tennison B. Anderson, Dillard S. Barton, Alexander Bain, Nicholas M. Baird, John Barnhill, Reuben Bridwell, James Beheim, Harvey Brown, William Brown, Joseph J. Barrett, Jonathan S. Barrett, William R. Colwell, Austin Crowell, John D. Clark, Wm. H. Campbell, Wm. A. Chappellear, Henry H. (C.) Carr, Robert L. Dearmond, James H. Dyke, John C. Davis, William H. Davis, William H. H. Douglass, James Douglass, John Douglass, Moses P. Dawson, Christopher J. Dawson, Ripley Eaubanks, George W. Eaubanks, Samuel Ewing, James M. Edmundson, Henry H. Fowler, William Gorby, Peter Gregory, Aaron Henson, Peter Hoffman, John W. Harkins, Samuel R. Halliday, John M. Halliday, Drayton Hayes, Jacob Kennison, Allen Keepers, Newton Kirkbride, Oliver Lyle, Boyd Lyle, Isaac Lyle, William P. Leonard, John McCann, Elijah Maze, Davis McManaway, John H. McCray, Asa A. Melton, Lewis Mapes, David Neal, John Ogden, James Otz, Thomas Plummer, Greenville Poor, Thomas M. Patterson, Robert Patterson, Louis Queen, Charles D. Russell, Lones M. Redferen, Henry Rife, Eli Rife, Mills Rogers, Charles W. Rice, Lawson Reddic, John W. Rockhold, Richard J. Roush, James Scadden, William Scadden, Rufus W. Strong, Jacob W. (V.) Smith, George Skidmore, John Shields,

Miles Standish, Joseph Shirkey, George A. Townsend, William Turner, John Tippie, Benjamin Thomas, Isaac Vernon, Henry Verigan, Thomas A. West, William F. Willis, Benjamin Wood, William L. Wood, David Whan, William C. Williams, William H. Williams, Albert C. Williams, James A. Williams.

#### COMPANY K.

Captain Preston R. Galloway; First Lieutenants, Stafford McMillen, Joshua Bailey, William Warrell; Second Lieutenant, William Shay.

The following are the other members of the company: Edward F. McAvoy, William A. Hearst, Moses Murphy, Isaac Fowler, Otis Brenbaker, Galusha Howard, John Logan, Jacob Beal, Theodore Hard, Josiah Beal, John McFarland, Nathan Rulen, Barney Smith, Jacob Ross, John Carton, James Daugherty, Ezra A. Shank, William B. French, Albert W. Hearst, Edmond C. Staight, Daniel Warrel, Bronson Devers, Henry Holmes, Calvin Welcher, John Bergert, Samuel Burchfield, Zacariah Berry, Thomas J. Butterworth, David Boze, Ezekial Brown, Matthew O. Brown, Martin Beasley, George E. Breyfogle, A. W. Crawford, John Carmody, John Canady, John Chalmers, Jacob Crynoe, Charles Cook, Eli Cook, Cyrus W. Corwin, Abraham Claire, Peter Conklin, William E. Darrah, Robert Darrah, Robert W. Darrah, Thomas Dougherty, John W. Davis, James Davis, Patrick Downey, George Elder, John A. Fisher, Noah Ferrell, John H. Garrison, Joseph Gerrick, William D. Gaby, John Gould, Richard Gould, Henry Gravel, Noah Gilbert, Matthew Guard, Geo. Gard, William J. (G) Gard, Martin Gard, Simon Hues, Daniel Hoshington, William Howes, Charles Howes, Michael Heselbeck, Milton Jones, William C. Jordon, William Jellison, John W. Jellison, William Justus, George Lindsey, John Loyd, James Lin, Louis Lang, Thomas Lowery, George Mosher, Jefferson Moore, Peter Millingman, Martin Mungiven, Michael Maloy, Thomas Murray, Charles H. Murry, Adam Masser, John H. Matchett,

Henry C. Masterson, Peter McConal, John B. McClure, William B. McKibben, Daniel McCleary, Eli McConochy, Thomas McConochy, Daniel B. Nichols, David North, Luke O'Connor, Edward Parker, Morris Pero, J. L. Pratt, James Ryan, John Shoulmyre, John Sower, Lewis Shurtz, John F. Straight, Emanuel Schriber, Daniel Smith, Isaac Stelts, Joseph Tuttle, Charles Thrasher, Benjamin F. Taylor, Jonathan Thatcher, Richard J. Voca, Calvin Welcher, Joseph Whitmore, Godlape Wooster, Daniel Wever, Chester Warrell, Louis Webber, Henry Williams, L. J. Wood, James Woods, John A. Woods, Joel Zumbrum.







PART SECOND.



PERSONAL SKETCHES AND  
REMINISCENCES.



THE REMAINING PAGES of this volume will be devoted to personal sketches of the ex-officers and men of the 53rd Regiment. No partiality has been shown by the author in the selection of a particular class of either officers or men; in the pursuit of facts and personal history he has solicited all of the officers, and has generally urged replies. The correspondence incident to the collecting of data and the dictation of the manuscript has been voluminous, and for the most part pleasant and satisfactory. Only occasionally has a crank been encountered. In numerous instances the author's sympathetic nature has been aroused to an extent that would not admit of publication. A few only have treated the correspondence disrespectfully, but perhaps not intentionally so; but whatever the cause, the mantle of charity will cover it, and the author extends hand and heart in loyalty, devotion, and loving kindness to each and all of the comrades, be they officers, non-commissioned officers, or of the rank. The God of Battles, has been kind to each of us, why should not we as we travel down life's shady vale evince the same spirit towards each other? The war is over, so also let all differences, if there be any, be silenced and forgotten. The historian was neither part nor parcel of any faction during the war, and thirty-five years remote from that period he will not enter into any such entanglements.

It would have been a pleasure and a delight to mention every one by name and recount some valorous deed of each, but the finances furnished for the publication of the history were inadequate, even to make personal mention of all those contributing.

On the field of battle no officers or men ever displayed more of coolness, courage and discipline than did those of the 53rd O. V. V. I.

## SKETCH OF THE AUTHOR.

—BY—

GENERAL WELLS S. JONES.

At the earnest request of the committee on regimental history of the 53rd O. V. V. I., the writer has prepared for the history the following sketch of the life of Comrade John K. Duke, to whom more than to any one else the survivors of the 53rd regiment are indebted for the intelligent account of the part they took in the war of the rebellion from 1861 to 1865.

The magnitude of his labors may be imagined when it is known that it was more than thirty years after the close of the war, and the disbandment of the regiment, before he began the work of gathering together the fragments which he has woven into a most interesting history.

Two or three prior efforts by members of the regiment had ended in failure, and a man with less courage, indomitable energy, and spirit of comradeship would have been deterred from undertaking the task at this late date. Comrades Brewster, Dawes and Truesdale had each been assigned to the work, but before its completion all had been summoned to the final roll call by death, and the surviving members of the regiment unanimously requested their comrade, John K. Duke, to prepare for publication an account of their marches, battles and services during the war, which should preserve the memories of their sacrifices, and those of their heroic comrades, who gave their lives in camp and on the field of battle, that their country might live.

John K. Duke was born in Piketon, Pike county, Ohio, August 20th, 1844, and is the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Ware) Duke.



HISTORIAN JNO. K. DUKE  
As a Soldier Boy, Age 17.



HISTORIAN JNO. K. DUKE. AGE 56.



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L

His father died in March of 1846, leaving him to the care of his widowed mother, who died in May, 1883. He lived in Piketon and attended the common schools, acquiring a good, practical education. He enlisted in Co. F, 53rd O. V. V. I., early in 1864, joining his regiment at Scottsboro, Alabama, which soon after began the arduous campaign for Atlanta, which ended in the occupation of that city by the Union forces in September, 1864. He was with his regiment in all the battles and skirmishes of this campaign.

He went with Sherman on the celebrated march to the sea, and through the Carolinas to Washington, D. C., where he participated in the grand review.

Subsequently his command was assigned to duty in Arkansas and Indian Territory, where they remained until August, 1865, when he was mustered out with his command.

He has in his possession his gun and accouterments which he carried through his term of enlistment.

He was a gallant and loyal soldier, with a fidelity and zeal for his country's cause unsurpassed by any of the brave men who offered their lives in the war for their country. His example in this regard was well worthy of emulation by his comrades.

After the war he was engaged in school teaching, but in October, 1866, he located in Portsmouth, Ohio, and has since made his home there, except as hereinafter mentioned.

He became a book-keeper in a wholesale hardware store, and soon afterward secured a position in the First National Bank, holding this position until 1874, when he was tendered the position as financial manager and accountant with the Wilson Sewing Machine company of Chicago, and for one year had an office at the corner of Adams and State streets in that city.

At the close of the first year's contract he was transferred to the company's office at 827 Broadway, New York City.

In a few years, his health failing, he returned to Portsmouth and engaged in the real estate and insurance business, representing fifteen of the leading American and foreign fire insurance companies.

In 1890 he established a new system whereby loans could be made for building purposes, his methods being much superior to the old ones for investing parties. Since that time he has built up a business with assets amounting to about \$300,000, giving profitable investment to stockholders, and enabling hundreds of people to secure homes in Portsmouth, thus materially aiding in the growth and improvement of that city.

He is secretary, treasurer and general manager of his company, and has the reputation of being an able man of affairs.

He occupies an eminent position in the circles of the G. A. R. He was the organizer and installing officer of every Post established in Scioto county, and also in many of the surrounding counties in Southern Ohio. He labors untiringly for the good of the order; has been a delegate to the National Encampment, and is a member of Bailey Post, No. 184, Portsmouth, Ohio.

He has been a life-long member of the M. E. Church; is also a member of the official board, and an efficient and enthusiastic worker in the Sunday School.

He is an eloquent and instructive speaker, and often delivers public addresses to Grand Army, fraternal and church societies.

The cause of education has always found in him a warm friend. He served as treasurer for the Board of Education of the city of Portsmouth for several years.

Mr. Duke cast his first vote for President Lincoln, while in the army in 1864, and has never wavered in his support of Republican principles; has always been active in local politics, an able adviser in all public matters. He works quietly but persist-

ently in the support of his party, which zeal arises from his honest conviction that the best interests of the country will be subserved by Republican rule.

Mr. Duke was united in marriage in 1870, October 27th, to Lola C. Lloyd, daughter of Thomas G. Lloyd, an honored pioneer of Ohio, and a substantial resident of Portsmouth. Their only child, John K. Duke, Jr., is an intelligent young man, and possesses excellent business qualifications, and is a partner with his father in business.

WAVERLY, OHIO.



GENERAL WELLS S. JONES.

---

General Jones was born in Paxton township, Ross county, Ohio, August 3rd, 1830, being the third of a family of eight children. His parents, Robert P. and Nancy (Smith) Jones, were both born in Berkely county, Virginia.

In the early history of Ohio they immigrated to this State, his father settling on a farm in Ross county, where they lived until the time of their deaths. General Jones received a good common school education, remaining on his father's farm until he attained his majority.

After teaching four years he studied medicine, graduating from Starling Medical College, Columbus, Ohio, and then commenced the practice of medicine at Waverly.

In September, 1861, he commenced recruiting a company, and in October following went into Camp Diamond, at Jackson, Ohio, with Co. A, 53rd Regiment O. V. I., this being the first full company recruited in Pike county to help put down the Rebellion.

In the latter part of the winter of 1862 General Sherman was organizing a force at Paducah, Ky., to ascend the Tennessee River and move upon Corinth, Miss.

The 53rd Regiment joined Sherman at Paducah in February, 1862, and became a part of his division. They remained at Paducah until March. During this month they ascended the Tennessee River, disembarking at Pittsburg Landing. Near this place the battle of Shiloh was fought April 6th and 7th. This was General Jones' first battle, and for gallant conduct he was promoted to the Colonelcy of his regiment, and immediately assumed command of it.



GENERAL WELLS S. JONES.



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ARTHUR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L

During the following spring he participated with his command in the siege and capture of Corinth. During the summer and fall of 1862 he was engaged in campaigning in Southwestern Tennessee and Northern Mississippi. In June, 1863, he joined General Sherman's command at Vicksburg, and participated in the siege and capture of Vicksburg.

After the surrender of Vicksburg he joined in the pursuit of Johnston's army, and participated in the siege and capture of Jackson, Miss. In July he returned to Vicksburg, where his command remained until September, when they ascended the Mississippi to Memphis, and marched across the country to Chattanooga, Tenn., where he, with his regiment, participated in the battle of Mission Ridge, November, 1863.

After the defeat of Bragg's army at Mission Ridge, he marched with General Sherman to the relief of Burnside, who was besieged with his army in Knoxville, Tenn. After the relief of Burnside's army he returned via Chattanooga, to Scottsboro, Alabama, where he remained with his regiment during the winter, it having re-enlisted for three years, or during the war. In the spring and summer of 1864 he participated in Sherman's campaign against Atlanta.

On May 13th, 14th and 15th he commanded his regiment at the battle of Resaca, Georgia; May 27th, 28th and 29th, Dallas, Georgia; June 1st to 4th, New Hope Church, Georgia; June 27th, assault on Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia; July 3rd, Ruff's Mills, Georgia; July 22nd, commanded during the battle of Atlanta the 2nd Brigade, 2nd Division, 15th Army Corps, composed of the 53rd, 54th, 37th and 47th Ohio regiments, the 111th Illinois regiment, and the 83rd Indiana. July 28th, he engaged in the battle of Ezra Chapel, Georgia. August 28th and 29th, he commanded his brigade at Flint River, Georgia, and August 31st in the battle of Jonesboro, Georgia. After the surrender of Atlanta, he marched with his brigade with Sherman in pursuit of Hood's

army, into Alabama; returned to Atlanta; and November 15th started with General Sherman on his march to the sea. December 13th, 1864, he commanded his brigade in the assault upon Fort McAllister, Georgia, where he was severely wounded.

After the capture of McAllister and Savannah, in Feb., 1865, he went with General Sherman on his march through the Carolinas, participating in the battles of North Edisto River and Columbia, South Carolina. March 20th, 1865, he was engaged in the battle of Bentonville, North Carolina.

After the battle of Bentonville he marched to Goldsboro, North Carolina; after remaining at that point about ten days, he marched with General Sherman against Raleigh, North Carolina, near which place Johnston's army surrendered to General Sherman, Lee having previously surrendered at Richmond, to Grant: after which he marched with Sherman through Richmond to Washington, D. C., where he took part in the grand review of Grant's army, after which he received orders to take his brigade to Louisville, Ky., where he arrived June, 1865. Soon after he was ordered to take his brigade to Little Rock, Arkansas, where, August 11th, 1865, it was mustered out of the service, he having been, March 13th, 1865, brevetted Brigadier-General of United States Volunteers, for gallant and meritorious services.

In September he returned home from the army, having been engaged in active service at the front about four years. He returned to civil life, carrying with him the respect and confidence of all who knew him. Returning to Waverly he resumed the practice of medicine, where he has since resided.

Politically, he has always been a Republican. Forty years ago he started out to make Pike county a Republican county, and has lived to see his early hopes fully realized. He is a conspicuous worker in state, district and county conventions, many of which he has presided over. He is a well known political orator, and it was through the efforts of such men that this section of the

state is rapidly becoming Republican. He has held state and district offices with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his party.

Socially, he is a man of pleasing address and unquestioned integrity. General Jones is a member of the Loyal Legion, Ohio Commandery, a Knight Templar, of the Masonic fraternity and a prominent member of the Grand Army of the Republic. In his religious belief he is an adherent of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The marriage of General Jones was celebrated in 1866, when he was united to Miss Elizabeth H. Kincaid, of Waverly, and who died in 1876.

In 1881, he was married to Miss Mary F. M. Wetmore, a daughter of Samuel F. Wetmore, one of the pioneer newspaper men of Waverly. Three children were born to them, Robert R., Willard T. S., and Mary K.

The subject of this sketch, as might be reasonably expected, has retained an interest in state and national affairs. True, he sheathed his sword and returned to the practice of his honored profession and business pursuits, in which he has been remuneratively successful. His religion and patriotism has ever been based upon behalf of right and country and for the advancement of the boys who followed his leadership for four weary years of war. His record during the subsequent years has been to substantiate the fact that he did not believe his mission in life had terminated with his military service, as he was only in the prime of life. The social and religious battle of life has always received his careful attention. His record in the peaceful days of the country has been for honesty in politics and for those principles that counted most for the ultimate good of a united country. He has happily blended with the above his great desire for constancy in the religious world, in which he is no small factor. His untainted military record has ever been but an index of his after life.

His statesmanship, his scholarly attainments, his religious character have ever been wisely and modestly directed. He is pre-eminently a man of the people. His frankness, sincerity, and goodness of heart makes him hosts of friends. He is a man "who sees in every man a brother, and finds in each a friend."

His heroism upon the field of battle, his sacrifices in behalf of country and flag, together with his priceless character, will be bequeathed to a loving and lovable wife and three affectionate children when the Supreme Power, the Eternal Commander, shall summon him to that country where the rude blasts of war will not resound upon his ear.





MAJOR E. C. DAWES  
Prior to His Facial Wound. See Page 249.



MAJOR E. C. DAWES  
Showing Disfigurement. See Page 249.



MAJOR E. C. DAWES  
After Nature had Covered His Disfigurement by Whiskers. See Page 249.





## EPHRAIM CUTLER DAWES.

---

*"His soul was gentle, and the elements so mixed in him  
That Nature might stand up and say to all the world:  
Behold a man!"*

Ephraim Cutler Dawes, born on May 27th, 1840, was the youngest of six children of Henry and Sarah Cutler Dawes. He was descended from good New England stock. His ancestor, William Dawes, of Boston, rode with Paul Revere on his "midnight ride," and served as an officer in the Revolutionary Army. The Rev. Dr. Manasseh Cutler, eminent in history and distinguished in the annals of science, was his great grand-father. His grand-father, Judge Ephraim Cutler, (for whom he was named) was prominent in the early history of Ohio for a long public career of great usefulness and honor. As a child and as a young man, Ephraim Dawes was much under the personal influence of his uncle, William P. Cutler, whose example and instruction inspired him to all that was patriotic and upright in public service and noble in private life. He passed through the freshman and sophomore years of his college course at the State University of Wisconsin, and his junior and senior years at Marietta College, from which he was graduated with the class of 1861. He was a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, and received the degree of Master of Arts in course in 1864. His standing as a scholar while in college was very high, although he made no special contention for college honors. As a speaker, he was noted for his readiness and humor.

Upon his graduation he was at first employed as a civil engineer by Mr. Cutler, who was then engaged in the construction of the Union Railroad. But the war of the Rebellion had broken out in April, 1861, and he was very impatient to respond to the call that came to the young men from our imperilled country. His brother, with whom he was in constant correspondence, was a captain in the Army of the Potomac, and he chafed at the delay until on September 16th, 1861, he was appointed First Lieutenant and Adjutant of the 53rd Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was then full six feet tall, of a robust frame, and, with his soldierly bearing, he was a model of manly grace and strength. Kindly and companionable, while firm in the discharge of every duty, he was respected and admired by the men of his regiment, and this feeling grew as he showed his qualities of leadership, and his bravery in action under the severe tests of war.

Meagre details only can be given of a service which extended over a period of three years and one month :

He was with his regiment in the campaign which culminated in the bloody battle of Pittsburg Landing, Tennessee, on April 6th and 7th, 1862. He was also in the battle at Fallen Timbers on April 8th, 1862. He took part in the campaign and siege of Corinth, Mississippi. On January 26th, 1863, he was promoted over the captains of the line to be Major of his regiment. With this rank he served in the campaign under General Grant, which ended in the siege and capture of Vicksburg, Mississippi. He next took part in General Sherman's advance against Jackson, Mississippi. Returning to Memphis, Tennessee, Sherman's corps marched from that point to East Tennessee. On December 19th, 1863, he wrote : " Many of our men were without shoes, and often marched over frozen ground with bleeding feet. We have marched continuously since leaving Memphis, October 11th." He was in the battle of Mission Ridge. In 1864 he was with General Sherman's army in the advance against Atlanta. His regiment participated in the perils and hardships of that arduous campaign, and

was very hotly engaged at Resaca, Georgia. On May 28th, in action at Dallas, Georgia, Major Dawes received a fearful wound.

By reason of this wound he was honorably discharged from the military service on October 31st, 1864. March 13th, 1865, he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, for gallant and meritorious service during the war. His wound most seriously affected his whole after life. He once said that he had never known one waking moment free from pain. The wonder is not that death claimed him at an age when he should have been in the prime of vigorous life, but that he had lived for thirty years of the varied and exacting activities of mind and body that characterized his life. A friend who knew him during these years has written: "No one could be in his company without a sense of his extraordinary mental and moral gifts, and also without sympathy for a not entirely suppressed sign of pain."

On June 20th, 1866, Major Dawes was married, at Marietta, Ohio, to Miss Frances Bosworth, daughter of Sala and Joanna Shipman Bosworth.

Soon after his discharge from the military service, he had been appointed to take charge of the terminal station of the Marietta & Cincinnati Railroad at Parkersburg, W. Va., and of the transfer across the Ohio river. He soon became interested in the business of handling and storing freights in Cincinnati. His firm occupied the two upper stories of the old Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton freight depot. His business interests in the city were soon enlarged in various ways and he removed to Cincinnati, which was afterwards his home. He was engaged in the transfer business, and was agent for the Diamond Fast Freight Line. He was interested in a coal yard at Ludlow Grove, the coal being delivered by canal boats to their elevator on Central Avenue.

In 1867, he became engaged with William P. Cutler and others, in extensive railroad construction and operation. The Springfield and Illinois Southeastern, the Chester and Tamaroa, and the

Marion and Carbondale roads in Illinois, and the Logansport, Crawfordsville and Southwestern road in Indiana, were built and operated by them. Major Dawes was the active manager of three of these roads. As an executive officer, his best qualities were displayed. He was prompt in decision, quick and accurate in calculation, and had a thorough knowledge of details. He was firm, but just with his employes, by whom he was much respected and with whom he enjoyed great popularity.

In 1872, the construction of a railroad in Missouri, called the Chester and Iron Mountain, was commenced. This enterprise promised highly profitable results, but the panic of 1873 came on. This sudden and all-pervading calamity destroyed for a time the market for railroad securities on new lines. Major Dawes, after a gallant struggle against a hard commercial fate, was finally, in 1874, forced into the general bankruptcy of the times, and stripped of every dollar of property he had accumulated. But he was not idle for a day. He became again, in order, a contractor, builder, manager and president of different railroads. Another has said of him: "His courage and fortitude never left him, and he took up the same character of work again, with the same energy and ability." In his later years he became successfully interested in developing the coal fields in southern Illinois. He had established a large and growing trade with St. Louis and Chicago, and he was president of the St. Louis and Big Muddy Coal Company, one of the largest mining companies in Illinois. There can be no doubt but that his constant devotion to his work and business, with the manner of life made necessary, tended to break down his constitution, so severely shaken by his wound.

He died at his home in Cincinnati, Ohio, April 23rd, 1895, and on April 26th was buried in Spring Grove cemetery at Marietta, Ohio. His resting place is suitably marked by a handsome monument erected to his memory by his loving and lovable wife. It bears the following inscription:

" MAY 21st, 1840.

APRIL 23rd, 1895.

SHILOH, CORINTH, VICKSBURG, JACKSON,  
RESACA.

SEVERELY WOUNDED AT DALLAS,  
MAY 23rd, 1864."

His own words as expressed on the death of Generals Sherman and Hayes, fittingly apply to himself :

" It is by the lives of such men as these that future generations may estimate the priceless treasure committed to their charge ; for, if liberty is worth what liberty has cost, no words may express its value."

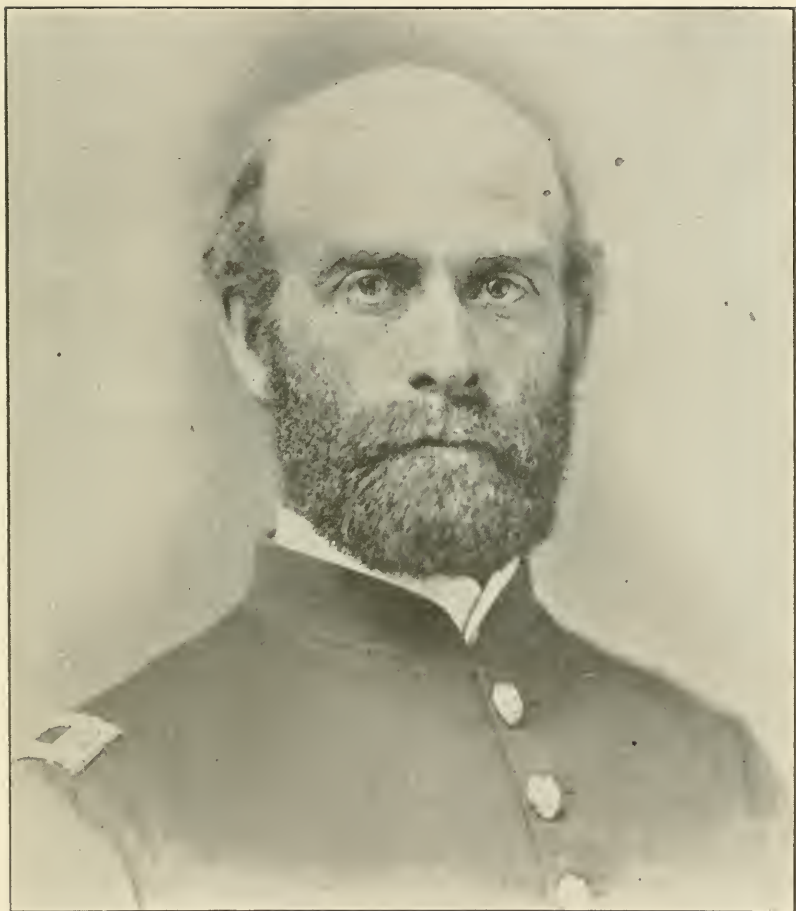




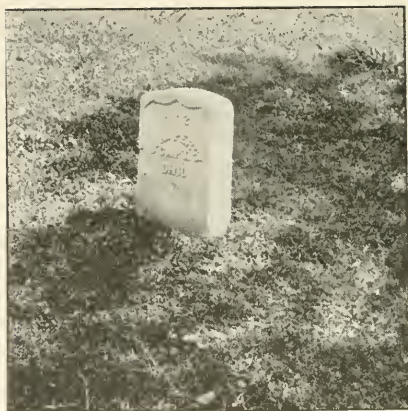
JAMES R. PERCY.

---

Captain James R. Percy was the son of James and Mary Percy. He was born at Pike River, in the district of Montreal, Canada, East, September, 1829. With his parents he came to Ohio in 1845, and settled in Munson Township near Fowler's Mill, in Geauga county. He worked on his father's farm during the summer months, and attended school during the winter, until he was about twenty years of age. He attended Professor Thomas W. Harvey's school (author of Harvey's grammar) in Chardon, several terms; when he commenced teaching during the winter months. The first school he taught was in the Sargent district, in the Scioto valley, five miles south of Picketon, Pike county, Ohio. Returning home in the spring, he began a course of study at the Polytechnic Institute at Troy, New York. In 1856, returning to Ohio late in the fall, he taught a select school in his father's district, going back to Troy in the spring. The following autumn he returned to the Scioto Valley, and taught again in the Sargent district. The next spring found him back at Troy. He was graduated with honors in the year 1859. James R. Percy was made an instructor while pursuing his course of engineering at the Institute. To be thus honored in his youth, would indicate that he was a first class student. To further indicate that his ability and manly character were appreciated by his fellow students, in 1874 a stained glass memorial window was placed in the Institute Library by his classmates, bearing the inscription of the principal engagements in which he took part: "Pittsburg Landing," "Vicksburg," "Mission Ridge," "Resaca," "Kenesaw Mountain," "Atlanta." One of his classmates who is now an honored officer in the United States army, and one of considerable



CAPTAIN J. R. PERCY—See Page 254.



GRAVE OF CAPTAIN PERCY,  
At National Cemetery, Marietta, Ga.—See Page 254.

rank, stated to the historian that, "he was a kind, conscientious, and diligent student, liked and respected by all." For the fall and winter term of the public schools at Piketon, Ohio in the year 1855, the services of James R. Percy as superintendent, A. D. Downing, now of Chardon, Ohio and Miss Fiske, (afterwards the wife of Mr. Downing) were engaged to teach the three higher grades of the school. The writer, then eleven years of age, was a pupil of Mr. Downing, but was soon promoted to the room of the superintendent (Professor Percy.) Here he remained until the Professor enlisted in the 53rd O. V. I. Upon the organization of the said regiment, the Professor was elected captain of Company "F." Whilst under the tutelage of Professor Percy, as a mischievous boy, and subsequently as a soldier in his command, little did I ever realize, or dream that in forty or forty-five years from that period, it would fall to my lot to collect facts, and give to the present, and future generations, the personal and military history of brave Captain Percy, or that of the history and services of the 53rd O. V. I., that for four long, weary years kept step to the music of the Union, and followed the flag wherever it led. Such is the irony of fate. Certainly "God moves in a mysterious way."

After the surrender of Vicksburg, Captain Percy was made the topographical engineer of the brigade, and assigned to the command of General William E. Harrow.

During the Atlanta campaign, Captain Percy was the topographical engineer of the first division of the Fifteenth Army Corps, and by the order of the commander placed a battery within a very short distance of the rebel line by what was known as sapping. When the battery was placed in position it was protected by earth work, so that nothing could be seen of it. The embrasures in the earth work, where the guns were placed when not firing, were filled with sand bags, which had to be taken out when the battery was in use. After the battery was placed, Captain Percy directed the officers to commence firing, but the men hesitated to remove the sandbags. He got up himself and took them

out, and said "now commence firing." He was so much elated at the success of the gunners that he unnecessarily exposed himself and a sharp shooter killed him instantly. This occurred on the 18th day of August, 1864, on the lines in front of Atlanta. His remains lie buried in the National Cemetery at Marietta, Ga. Some ten or twelve thousand of the brave and loyal boys that wore the blue, lie all about him with "Old Glory" proudly floating above them.

A few days subsequent to Major Dawes receiving the terrible and dangerous facial wound, Captain Percy wrote him a letter detailing the bloody conflict of Kenesaw Mountain, closing his interesting account with the following paragraph: "The first word I heard from the regiment was that you were mortally wounded. We naturally attach an idea of invulnerability to those with whom we have been long intimate. I was overwhelmed with the dreadful intelligence. But I prayed to God for you that you might live, and I somehow felt that you would survive. You are now at home, where dying is happier than living is here."

We will invite the readers to go back to about the year 1855, or perhaps 1856, and let the Captain, in his own words relate a strange and wonderful dream. He and one of his assistant teachers were spending the evening with a lady friend, when Professor Percy remarked that he had had a remarkable dream the night before, and if they would like to hear it he would relate it. With the assurance that they would be glad to hear it, he said: "I was in a beautiful southern home. The people around me were refined and cultured. All the surroundings were in perfect harmony, and I was almost at the door of heaven. A charming young lady gave me a welcome greeting (and he then gave an elaborate description of the appearance of the young lady,) and conducted me to an inner room where she informed me that she had the power of telling me truthfully my future destiny, and said, with a smile so captivating that if she had desired me to drop dead at her

feet. I would have complied at once. 'Soon there will be a great conflict in this country. Great armies will be in the field. Terrible battles will be fought, and the loss of life will be appalling. You will be drawn into it. You will bear an honorable part, but your life will go out in the month of August.' "

I cannot concede for a moment that the professor was superstitious. He was a man of clear perception, and was of fine education, and a refined gentleman, but this dream clung to him to his death.

In July, 1864, just about thirty days prior to his death, he wrote to these same parties, who were then married, an interesting letter, in which he said: "In a few months I will be at home. I shall be delighted to light my pipe at your pleasant fireside, and tell you the story of the war, but you know, August is my fatal month. I can hardly hope to get through. Whatever comes will only be the last act in my destiny, as I told you years ago. The first act is past. The second will surely come." Poor fellow! August was his fatal month.

In the final paragraph of A. D. Downing's letter to the historian he says; "The story of Captain Percy's dream was a fact, just as I related it, and a very strange circumstance indeed."

As a pupil and soldier of the command of the deceased, I desire to offer my final tribute to the memory of one whom I revered almost as a father, respected as a gentleman, a scholar and a military hero.

The foundation of the superstruction of Captain Percy's life was character, the apex truthfulness and honesty. Between the foundation and the apex were virtue, philanthropy, humanity, loyalty, integrity, and all other attributes that go to make up a *manly man*. A royal prince has fallen, and Captain Percy is gone, let us hope, to a valiant soldier's reward.



In the corridors of memory I shall often recall his familiar voice and pleasant face.

“Farewell my old friend, kind, noble and brave,  
I leave you to rest alone in the grave,  
The earth-ties that bound us in years that are past,  
In our life journey here are severed at last.”





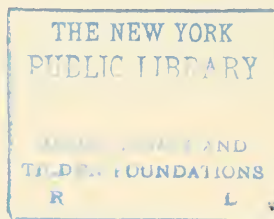
MAJOR JAMES C. FOSTER—See Page 259.



LIEUTENANT STAFFORD McMULLEN.  
See Page 291.



DAVID LASLEY.  
See Page 290.



### JAMES C. FOSTER.

---

The subject of this sketch was the son of James C. and Jane E. Foster, and was born in Franklin Township, Ross county, Ohio, May 3rd, 1842. He was inured to toil on his father's farm, and secured an education as liberal as the public and private schools of his neighborhood could furnish, together with a course in a private military school at Chillicothe, just prior to the war.

He enlisted as a private in Company F., 53rd O. V. I., October 17th, 1861. Upon the organization of the company, he was made first sergeant. January 1st, 1862, his services and abilities being recognized he was promoted to second lieutenant, and the following September was transferred to Company I. May 11th 1863, the Executive powers of the Nation had decided to call into requisition the colored troops, and the organization of the same was commenced. One among the many efficient officers who were detailed in the organization of colored troops was Lieutenant James C. Foster, and upon June 6th, 1863, he was mustered as captain of Company A., 59th U. S. C. I. Owing to his military education and his prior experience with the 53rd Ohio, his disciplinary power, together with his tact, energy and capacity, won him his promotion to major, being commissioned, June 18th, 1864. His services with said regiment, the 59th U. S. C. I., are graphically detailed in the regimental history of that organization testifying to the confidence and the esteem accorded him, as well as to his bravery upon many battle-fields.

During his term of service he commanded the regiment for a number of months. At the battle of Brice's Cross Roads, Miss., June 10th, 1864, Major Foster was placed in charge of the skirmish line and in command of two companies, where they made a

heroic fight until dark. He was also prominent in the engagement at Ripley, covering the retreat of the shattered and demoralized army. Here he showed not only courage and endurance, but pluck and heroism. He was mustered out of the service January 6th 1866. He at once returned to his home, and after a term in a commercial college at Cleveland, Ohio, settled down to a farmer's life near his birth-place where he still resides.

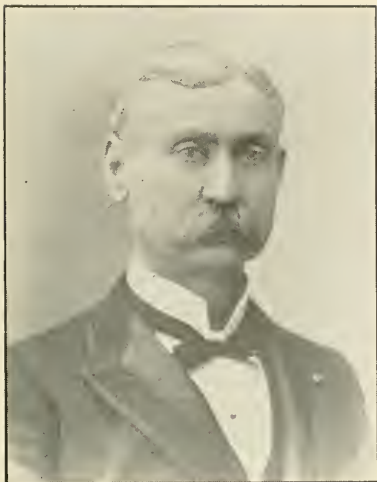
He was married September 7th, 1869 to Miss Emma, daughter of James and Mary Davis, who died August 2nd, 1872, leaving him a daughter, Daisy D., two years old.

On October 19th, 1875, he again embarked upon the sea of matrimony and was married to Miss Mary D., daughter of Joseph I., and Jane D. Vause. This union was blessed with seven children, four daughters and three sons, all of whom are living.

For some three or four years he has intelligently and faithfully served as presiding officer of the 53rd Ohio Regimental Association. His continuous service for the years named is a sufficient indication of his popularity, efficiency and of the confidence reposed in him by the comrades of the remnant of the 53rd O. V. V. I.

By virtue of his office he was ex-officio member of the historical committee. In that capacity the historian desires to acknowledge his persistency, his push, pluck, courage, and his confidence in the ultimate success of the committee in obtaining sufficient funds to complete the history.

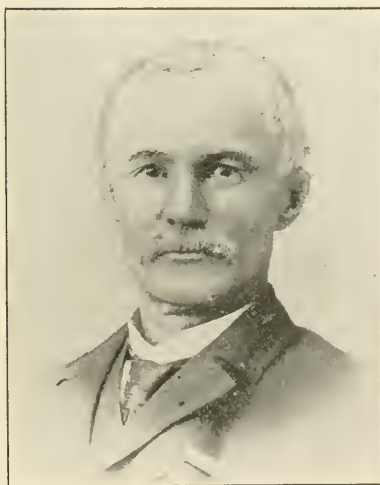
His confidence in and encouragement of the historian have been a source of inspiration, nerving the writer to contribute his best ability even though it be meagre, to leave for the present and coming generations a fair, honest, and impartial history of one of the best, (if not the best) Ohio regiments that sustained the honored name of Ohio during the cruel war.



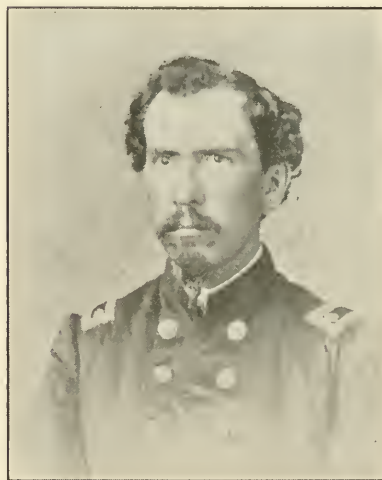
CAPTAIN ROBERT A. STARKEY.  
See Page 263.



WILLIAM BRADBURY.  
See Page 261.



JUDGE BREWSTER.  
See Page 285.



ASSISTANT SURGEON JOHN A. LAIR.



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L

WILLIAM BRADBURY.

---

William Bradbury was born at Kyger, Gallia County, Ohio, May 1st, 1842. The paternal and maternal ancestors were of New England stock and had imbibed liberally of Plymouth patriotism ; and "as the father so the son " was verified in the subject of this sketch. From each of his parents he had honorable examples of piety, integrity, and all other attributes contributing to the making of manhood. William passed his young days on the farm of his father, and received such education as the country in which he resided afforded.

In July, 1861, he answered to the drum-beat for recruits, but in this venture he was disappointed, as at that time the quota for Ohio was full, and the company was disbanded, after several weeks of a sojourn in camp.

On October 29th, 1861, however, the opportunity came again and he enlisted with Co. H, 53rd O. V. I. His deportment and soldiery bearing were such as to commend him to notice, and on January 8th, 1862, he was appointed corporal, which non-commissioned office he filled to the satisfaction of his company officers, and was in time the recipient of further promotion to that of sergeant, in which position he served to the expiration of his enlistment. He was mustered out November 27th, 1864, having served his country three years and twenty-eight days.

He was with his command and participated in every engagement from 1861 to November, 1864, and was always ready for duty, as the following incident fully illustrates :

While the regiment at the Battle of Resaca was occupying Bald Knob, we had strict orders for some reason, not to fire at the Johnnies. This silence for awhile upon our part made them quite

saucy, and they would walk out of the weeds on the edge of a field about 400 yards distant and take an occasional sight at us. Notwithstanding the strict orders not to fire, somebody fired, and a rebel was seen to bite the dust. The officer of the day rushed around through the regiment trying to ascertain who had fired his gun, but it was a case of nobody knowing, but it was rather supposed to be an accidental discharge. As soon as the excitement had subsided somewhat, Bradbury came up to one of the non-commissioned officers of the regiment and offered as an excuse for his disobedience of orders, that "the darned fellow just filled my sights and I could not keep from pulling the trigger to save my life." This non-commissioned officer further asserts that Bradbury was one of the men who was made of the right stuff.

From 1865 to 1891 he was engaged in merchandising. He had passed the twenty-seventh milestone on the railway of life before he realized the truthfulness of the scriptural injunction, "It is not well for man to be alone." It is fair to presume that he was fully converted and took unto himself June 2nd, 1869, one of the most estimable and lovable women of Athens County, Ohio, Miss Louisa B. Smith. As a result of this happy union, God has blessed them with six dutiful children, who are today the sunshine of a happy and prosperous home. This result is not surprising for the heads of the household are possessed of the quintessence of common sense, re-inforced by exalted manhood and womanhood.

At a regimental reunion the historian was presenting the subject of the history and suggested that the time had come when action, and not words was necessary. Mrs. Bradbury with her loyalty to the comrades of the 53rd Ohio was among the very first to say: "I will give \$10.00, and here it is."

Comrade Bradbury resides upon the farm on which he was born. His postoffice is Kyger, Gallia County, Ohio. He has been efficiently serving the Regimental Association as secretary for the past three to five years. He is an honored member of the Historical Committee and has been a source of inspiration to the writer. May God bless the comrade and his good wife, is our prayer.

ROBERT A. STARKEY.

---

In the early part of the present century, the parents of this sketch resided in Old Virginia. Their home was but a short distance from the famous spot where General Lee surrendered to General U. S. Grant. Their son, Robert, was born upon the soil of Ohio, at or near Portsmouth, Scioto County, March 23rd, 1836, after the parents had emigrated westward. A few years later his parents moved to Pike County, near Jasper, Ohio, where the early life of Robert Starkey was spent in work and study in the public schools. He did not enjoy the educational advantages which many of the youth of to-day have, that of college training. The ancestral blood and pioneer stock had transmitted to him a good constitution, common sense, pluck and self-reliance, which have been so essential in his more mature years; these qualifications were the stepping stones to that success which all through life has resulted from the efforts of Robert A. Starkey.

In early life he clerked in a general village store, and his promotions were gradual. Prior to the war he led in clerical ability and was known far and wide in his section "as the genial and accommodating Bob Starkey."

During the fall of 1861 he, like hundreds of thousands of the young men of our country, fell a victim to the contagion known as the "war fever." This fever made such encroachments that he surrendered to the malady and answered the call of Father Abraham, receiving his commission as first lieutenant, October 4th, 1861.

He and Wells S. Jones, a physician and friend, joined issues and together they recruited what has since passed into history and been known as Co. A, of the 53rd O. V. V. I.

Lieutenant Starkey soon developed the fact that at least a portion of the Virginia military spirit was coursing in his veins, and that if ill-health did not interpose he would be a noted disciplinarian ; but, notwithstanding the enforcement of discipline, he gained the respect and confidence of his command and of his superior officers, who soon learned that he was a man who could be depended upon in any emergency. He left Ohio with his command February, 1862, and experienced his first shock of battle at Shiloh, April 6th and 7th.

The commander of his company, Captain Wells S. Jones, was promoted to the colonelcy of the regiment for his bravery, coolness and military ability ; and Lieutenant Starkey, being the ranking officer of Co. A, was elevated to the captaincy, and not wholly because of rank, but also for bravery displayed upon the field of battle.

During the year 1863 Captain Starkey was serving upon special detail as mounted infantry and was largely instrumental in recruiting the 2nd Tennessee U. S. Colored Infantry. On the organization of said regiment he was tendered the position of lieutenant-colonel, but declined, preferring to remain in command of the brave boys he had enlisted. During the same year he was again tendered a promotion, that of brigade quartermaster. This he also declined, for the reasons above stated.

Captain Starkey participated in all of the skirmishes and battles in which the regiment was engaged up to and including January 1st, 1864. the time of veteranizing.

If space permitted it would be a pleasure to recount the many instances of heroism which could be related of Captain Starkey, but suffice it to say that he was one of the bravest and best officers in his regiment. He was a skillful drill master, a good disciplinarian, and had no superior as a commander in battle ; he was brave, cool, and far seeing. His services were of great value to his company and regiment.



LIEUTENANT WM. B. STEPHENSON.  
See Page 293.



CAPTAIN C. K. CRUMIT.  
See Page 278.



LIEUTENANT GEORGE W. CAVITT.  
See Page 237.



CAPTAIN JACOB W. DAVIS.  
See Page 266.



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L

Arduous duties and vigorous campaigning had made inroads to such an extent on his physical system that Captain Starkey was compelled to tender his resignation May 1st, 1864. He returned to his home at Jasper, Ohio, remaining about one year. By that time the captain had recuperated to a limited extent and his restless spirit again asserted itself, and we next find him in the city of Portsmouth, Ohio, engaged in a wholesale boot and shoe house, known as Hibbs, Richardson and Company. The firm did a prosperous business and the captain formed business alliances and friendships which he will carry to the end of life. After about ten years the co-partnership was dissolved, and Captain Starkey in 1876 moved to Cincinnati, Ohio, continuing in the shoe business.

Here, for the first time in his life he made a complete surrender. His surrender was to the lovable and loving Miss Alice Wilkinson of London, England. The solemnization of this marriage occurred on January 5th, 1880. In 1882 he and his good lady located in the city of Springfield, Ohio, where the captain opened one of the finest retail stores in central Ohio, and where he has built up a lucrative and profitable business, and where it is fair to presume he will continue until the bugle blast shall summon him beyond the battlements of Heaven.



CAPTAIN JACOB W. DAVIS.

---

*" There is no fireside howso'er defended,  
But has one vacant chair."*

The subject of this sketch, Jacob W. Davis, was born in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, January 1st, 1833. His parents emigrated to Ohio when he was four years of age. He received a common school education at Wheelersburg, Scioto County, Ohio, where his parents resided. During his boyhood days he exhibited those traits of character that led his family to know that the bent of his mind was navigation. When he reached a suitable age he took to the river, and in his early life boating on the Ohio River was profitable, and had but a limited railroad competition. By his industry, good habits, and desire to serve well in any position he was placed, he soon found himself in line of promotion. He was promoted from one step to another until he was finally considered one among the best and most trusted pilots to be found anywhere on the Ohio River. He took first rank and position and was employed in what was then and is now known as the Pittsburg and Cincinnati trade. His habits of sobriety and economy soon brought to him a competency, and every investment made was seemingly a financial success. His success was not luck, it was attributable to business sagacity, honesty and conservatism.

J. W. Davis was married at the age of twenty-three to Miss Rosa M. Smith, May 22nd, 1853. This union was blessed with five children ; three of whom are, it is to be hoped, in fellowship with the Father, all "safe in the arms of Jesus." Two children, a son and a daughter, still survive and reside near the most devoted of

mothers, who remains to shed a halo of kindness and love not only upon her own children, but upon all with whom she comes in contact.

November 6th, 1861, Davis was commissioned as first lieutenant and assigned to Co. C, which company he largely recruited. For meritorious services he was promoted to a captaincy, July 8th, 1862, and still retained in command of Co. C. Captain Davis was a fine disciplinarian and the idol of his command. He was brave to a fault, and was always found at the head of his company when duty called. Shirking was not a part of his nature.

He fell mortally wounded on the skirmish line at the head of his company, immediately in front of his regiment. It was some fourteen months after his death before his devoted widow secured his remains for interment at his old home, Wheelersburg, Ohio.

When General Jones, who was the commanding officer of the regiment, was asked his opinion of Captain Davis, he replied: "Captain Davis, who lost his life before Atlanta, was a faithful, brave man, and no better officer could be found in this or any other regiment. The regiment lost much in his death. Too much cannot be said in praise of his faithful services."



PRESTON RAINEY GALLOWAY.

---

Colonel Galloway was born in Butler County, near Hamilton, Ohio, December 29th, 1825. His early life was spent in the rural districts, from which sprang so many of the gallant soldiers of 1861 to 1865, and few made more notable records than Galloway, as was proved by subsequent events.

At the age of 23 he was captivated to such an extent by the beautiful Miss Clarissa N. Wetzel that they were united in the holy bonds of wedlock, March 7th, 1848. The youthful couple soon realized that marriage and home were inseparable; hence they worked in earnest for the establishment of a home. They remained in Butler county, Ohio, until September 1855, when they emigrated to Union City, Indiana, where through God's grace and kindness this happy couple still reside at the advanced age of 74 to 75.

When the bugle blast of civil war was sounded Preston R. Galloway was among the first to respond. He was commissioned as first lieutenant in the 17th Ohio Volunteer Infantry, April 23rd, 1861, and saw service in West Virginia under the leadership of Generals McClellan and Rosecrans.

August 1861, Governor Dennison, of Ohio, commissioned Lieutenant Galloway as captain with instruction to recruit a company for the three years service. Such was Captain Galloway's reputation and popularity, both socially and in a military way, that in a few days he had completed his task and was assigned to the 52nd Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

At this time several regiments were being organized in the state. The demands at the front were such that the Governor de-



FRANK SMITH.  
See Page 292.



LIEUTENANT J. W. FULTON.  
See Page 271.



LIEUT-COL. P. R. GALLOWAY.  
See Page 268.



LIEUT-COL. P. R. GALLOWAY.  
At Age 74. See Page 268.





cided to consolidate some of the regiments, and the 52nd as such was disbanded. Captain Galloway's company was assigned to the 53rd Ohio then in camp at Jackson, Ohio. This company completed the regimental organization. His company was assigned to the left wing of the regiment and was known as Company K, while the regimental organization was in service.

Captain Galloway was an entire stranger in our command, but by his soldierly conduct and courteous treatment of all with whom he came in contact soon endeared him to one and all, but not until he was placed under the fire of our enemy's guns did his real worth and qualifications become the admiration of the officers and men.

Those in command soon learned that he was a tried and true soldier and that if a particularly difficult task had to be performed there was none more brave or efficient for the execution of any hazardous undertaking, could be assigned than Captain Galloway. His was not the dare devil spirit of bravado, but that stolid pluck shown by actions, not words. He never ordered his boys to go, but while he did not say so in so many words, yet it was plain to infer, "I lead, you follow."

During the closing year of the war Captain Galloway was promoted first to major and subsequently to lieutenant-colonel, and had command of the regiment on Sherman's famous march to the sea. His brigade commander, General Jones, in conversing with the historian had this to say of him:—"Captain Galloway, who became Colonel Galloway, was the last commander of the 53rd Ohio and was one of its best officers. He served with the regiment from its organization in 1861 to its muster out in 1865. During all that time he was rarely if ever unfit for duty, or at least he always reported for duty and did with alacrity whatever was assigned him to do. He was a brave good officer and did much toward helping to make a good name for the regiment."

The author simply adds that notwithstanding the infirmities of age, Colonel Galloway did much to assist him by manuscript and

encouragement, which is here duly and gratefully acknowledged. He made no statement that was not susceptible of verification. His enthusiasm knew no bounds, as he was interested in having a complete history of what he called "the best regiment that ever shot a gun in defense of country."

May the Great Commander grant many years yet to the brave, gallant Colonel and his aged companion, is the prayer of the writer.



JOSEPH WARREN FULTON.

---

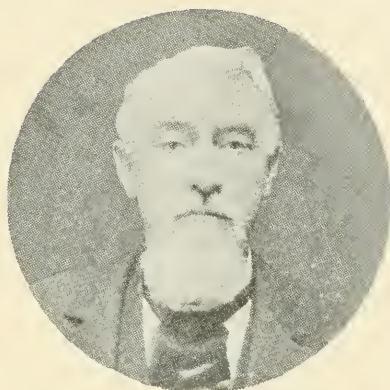
Dr. Fulton was born in Schenectady, N. Y., October 25th, 1810. His father moved to Ohio and lived in Cleveland during the war of 1812, and afterwards moved to Athens County. He studied medicine and was graduated from the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, and commenced the practice of medicine during the cholera epidemic of 1832 in Fairfield County. After practicing fourteen years, he gave it up for mercantile pursuits, and for several years conducted large coal works at Nelsonville. Selling out in 1859 he moved to Greenup County, Ky. When the war came on he conceived the idea that a regiment recruited from the miners and other skilled workmen with whom he was acquainted in the Hocking Valley, would be valuable as a pioneer corps. He went to Columbus and laid his plans before Governor Dennison, who approved them and authorized him to raise a regiment. On visiting the Hocking Valley he found that a regiment had been recruited there and the men he wanted had joined it, so he gave up the idea and went home. After arriving home several business men of Portsmouth, urged him to help raise a regiment there, which he did, the 53rd O. V. I. Governor Dennison sent him a commission as colonel, but he returned it, saying he was too old to learn military tactics, and recommended that a younger man be appointed colonel who would be better fitted to handle the regiment, at the same time offering to go in any capacity where he could do the most good. He thought he could handle transportation and was given a commission as lieutenant and regimental quartermaster.

At the battle of Shiloh he heard the first firing, and being apprehensive of an attack, he mounted his horse and rode to the

front and saw the first men that were engaged. From them he learned that it was an attack in force, which fact he immediately reported to his brigade commander. He then got his wagon train ready and moved it to a point of safety, losing only one wagon, the team of which became unmanageable under fire and ran away. He then made himself useful wherever he could, carrying orders, rallying men, and taking them back to the line of battle, or anything else he could find to do. In the afternoon General Buell sent for him at the landing and asked him if he could clear a road up the bank so that Amann's brigade could land. The landing was congested with wagons and stragglers so that it was almost impossible to get around but he soon cleared a road and the brigade was landed and went at once into the battle. In his article in the Century Magazine, General Buell mentions this and says he probably did as much as any one man there to make the battle a success. He served with the army till the spring of 1863. The winter of 1862 and spring of 1863 were very wet and the army trying to gain a foothold around Vicksburg almost lived in the water. This affected his health so that he resigned and came home.

The State of Ohio throughout the war period numbered its loyal citizens by the tens of thousands, but of all of our patriotic citizens none perhaps were more intensely loyal than Dr. J. W. Fulton. He had passed the half century mark, hence it can be confidently asserted that he was acting advisedly and not impulsively in every movement. He was a man of few words, but every action voiced patriotism with the ultimate desire that the Union must and would be preserved. He was not content with his own services alone, but had one of his sons, and a nephew in the 53rd Ohio, and a brother, who held the position of Lieutenant-Colonel.

Quartermaster Fulton had prior to the war been successful in his profession and business pursuits, and he had to all intents and purposes been a student of the writings of St. Paul and was impressed with the exhortation, "faith without works is dead;" at



COLONEL GEORGE N. GRAY.  
See Page 280.



CAPTAIN DAVID BURCHFIELD.  
See Page 277.



CAPTAIN DAVID H. LASLEY,  
See Page 273.



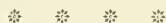
THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L

any rate, of his accumulated wealth he lavished upon the organization of the 53rd Ohio regiment several thousand dollars. As he often expressed it, the government needed it more than he did. He was not a man to ask for any re-imbursements from the government; and as he lived to see the results and to witness the magnificent work of the creation of his hand, how his patriotic heart must have glowed when he realized that no regiment of Ohio troops endured more hardships, participated in more battles and skirmishes, covered more territory in marches, or suffered greater losses than did the Fifty-third.



### DAVID HOWARD LASLEY.

---

Captain Lasley was born in Meigs County, Ohio, January 1st, 1834. His father dying in 1839, he was left to grow up on a farm. Being the youngest of six brothers, he lived most of the time with his oldest brother, Matthew Lasley, in Gallia County, working on a farm in the summer and attending school in the winter. He entered the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, Ohio, in the fall of 1849, in the 15th year of his age, where he remained engaged at hard study until the close of the college year in 1853, at which time he returned to his home in Gallia County, where he engaged in teaching in that county and at West Columbia, Va. In the spring of 1857, he was married to the oldest daughter of the late Judge William Ledlie, bought a farm and settled down to farming in the summer, and teaching school and reading law in the winter.

After the fall of Fort Sumpter, he at once began to shape his business so that he could enter the army. Early in the spring of 1861 he raised and commanded a home guard company. In October, 1861, he received a second lieutenant's commission from Governor Dennison to raise and organize a company for active service,

and was assigned to the 53rd Ohio Volunteer Infantry. On reaching his regiment with his company, he was unanimously elected its captain and received his commission. He served with his regiment, in constant command of his company, H, until the fall of 1862. He was detailed as acting assistant adjutant-general of the brigade to which his regiment belonged. He served on the staff of the brigade commander until the fall of 1863, at which time he was detailed on the staff of General Hugh B. Ewing, who was in command of the 4th Division of the 15th Army Corps. In the winter of 1863-64, General Ewing being relieved by General William Harrow, Captain Lasley was retained on the staff of Harrow until September, 1864, at which time the four divisions of the 15th Army Corps were consolidated into three, the 4th, commanded by General Harrow, being distributed among the other three divisions, and Captain Lasley returned to his regiment, which had been transferred early in the spring of 1864 to the Second Division. On his return to his regiment, all the officers of the regiment who were his seniors in rank having been discharged or being absent from their commands, he was directed by Colonel, afterward General, Wells S. Jones, who was commanding the brigade, to take command of the regiment, which he did, and commanded it on Sherman's famous march to the sea.

Being in poor health and suffering from wounds in the left shoulder and left breast, he asked to be discharged, and was mustered out of the army at Savannah, Ga., on the 28th day of December, 1864.

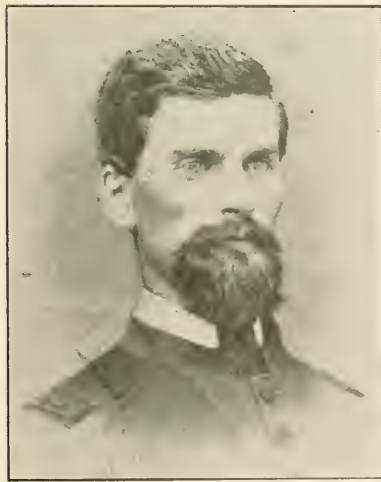
Captain Lasley was never absent during his entire term of service from any position to which he had been assigned while the command was actively engaged. He was thoroughly impressed with the duties and responsibilities of his position. His power of endurance was wonderful. When occasion required, he could perform the longest and most fatiguing marches without complaint; whatever was the soldier's bed, was his, and whatever was the soldier's fare, was also his. After he was discharged from the



CAPTAIN JOSHUA E. BAILEY.



CAPTAIN R. E. PHILLIPS.



LIEUTENANT B. BOICE.



LIEUTENANT WILLIAM WARRELL.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L

army at Savannah, Ga., he called on General Sherman to bid him good-by, and said to him, he hoped he, Sherman, would understand the reason why he had asked to be discharged; General Sherman replied, "Captain, I know you too well to suspect your motives."

Captain Lasley was wounded by a grape-shot hitting him a glancing lick on the left shoulder while he was advancing with the skirmish lines of the 4th Division on the 13th day of May, 1864, in front of Resaca, Ga., which knocked him off of his horse, but only laid him up for a few days, though it finally caused the loss of the use of that arm. He was afterwards wounded on the 3rd day of August, 1864, by a rifle ball, in the left breast, while he was advancing the lines of the 4th Division in front of or near Atlanta, Ga. But he remained at division headquarters till able to do duty in the field again.

After being discharged from the army he returned to Ohio, took up his reading of law and was admitted to the practice in a few months at Pomeroy, Ohio, where he then lived. In 1868 he was elected treasurer of Meigs County, and re-elected in 1870, serving four years. At the expiration of which time he returned to the practice of the law. In 1879 he moved his family to Delaware, Ohio, where his two oldest children were in college, and himself opened an office and began the practice of his profession in Columbus, Ohio, where he now lives and is still so engaged.

\* \* \* \*

### EUSTACE HALE BALL.

---

Eustace Hale Ball was born in Haverhill, Mass., April 23rd, 1840. His mother was a Hale, hence he is of good ancestral blood.

Soon after the first disaster of Bull Run, Eustace Ball made application to the Governor of Ohio for a commission to recruit a



company. In a very short space of time he was ready to join the 53rd Ohio Regiment at Jackson with a full company. Although he could, and by rights should, have been made captain of the company, he was willing for the sake of harmony to accede to the promotion of another for that position, he reserving for himself the position of first lieutenant. He was with his regiment and participated in all of the battles of the regiment, up to the time of his discharge and muster-out.

At the famous battle of Shiloh when the skirmish firing began to rattle near our line, General Sherman and staff, mounted, came to the front. They stopped immediately in front of Lieutenant Ball's company, (E), and the general looked through his field-glasses at a portion of infantry crossing the open field to form a prolongation of the line of the regiment. The rebel skirmishers, coming out of the thicket that fringed the bank of the little stream which flowed in front of the camp, saw this group of mounted officers and leveled their guns at them. Lieutenant Ball saw them and cried out, saying: "General, look to your right." Sherman turned in his saddle and saw the magnificent line of Hardee's Corps, threw up his hands and said, "My God, we are attacked." He put spurs to his horse and with his staff galloped back to the rest of his command, with one riderless horse careering over the field, as the bullet aimed at him killed one of his orderlies, (Holliday). It is generally presumed, and fairly so, that Captain Ball saved the life of General Sherman. He served as lieutenant of his company one year, when his services were appreciated, and he was called to higher duties as an aide-de-camp on the staff of General J. R. Cockerill, who commanded the brigade. He was promoted to a captaincy in the winter of 1863. One of his superior officers, who of all his comrades knew him best, said of him: "Ball was the perfection of a staff officer. In line of duty he knew no fear, recognized no impossibility, assumed every necessary responsibility and needed no rest."

Captain Ball died at his home in Portsmouth, Ohio, September 15th, 1894, and his remains were buried in Greenlawn Cemetery in that city.

## DAVID M. BURCHFIELD.

David M. Burchfield, the subject of this sketch, was born near Carrollton, Carroll county, Ohio, January 10th, 1843. He resided on a farm. The opportunities within his reach for educating himself were such as were afforded by good district or public schools.

The war fever struck him in the early part of the war, and he enlisted at Camp Diamond, near Jackson, Ohio, with the 53rd Ohio, August 10th, 1861, and was mustered into the service November 5th, 1861, as fourth sergeant of Company B. Some months subsequently, owing to his indefatigable energy and valourous services, he was promoted, June, 1862, to first sergeant.

He was apparently not satisfied with his first enlistment and was ready and willing to re-enlist as a veteran volunteer, when that opportunity was presented at Scottsboro, January 1st, 1864. Owing to his services he was promoted to be first lieutenant of Company G, October 12th, 1864, and was thereupon detailed as an aide-de-camp on the staff of Major-General W. B. Hazen, commanding the 2nd Brigade, 15th Army Corps. His efficiency as a staff officer was recognized by all with whom he came in contact, and on account of meritorious conduct he was promoted to a captaincy and assigned to Company I, April 26th, 1865. But the keen and appreciative eye and judgment of Brigadier-General Wells S. Jones, commanding the 2nd Brigade of the 2nd Division, was looking for just such a man as Captain Burchfield, and he was detailed as Assistant Inspector-General on General Jones' staff.

With his regiment and command, either as a commanding officer or as an aide-de-camp he participated in all the battles that the regiment was engaged in. It is needless to enumerate, it is only necessary to state that he saw his first drenching of blood at Shiloh, April 6th and 7th, 1862, and was in every engagement thereafter, down to the close of the war, to Bentonville, North Carolina, in April 1865.

He was honorably discharged with his regiment at Little Rock, Arkansas, August 1865.

On his return home he re-entered Miller's Seminary for a period of one year, after which he taught a district school near Stewart, Ohio. He engaged in general merchandising July 1866, at Guysville, Ohio. He removed to Athens, Ohio, in 1882, where he now resides. He was engaged in the grocery business until 1893.

He is an honored member of Post No. 89, G. A. R., and served as Assistant Adjutant-General of the Department of Ohio, June 14, 1895. He has carried into civil life the courage and manhood displayed upon the field of glory. One of those who knew best how to estimate his military career says; "He was an intelligent, faithful officer. Always ready to perform any duty assigned him; ready to go anywhere with orders, in camp or battle. He was a brave, good officer and his services are a credit to himself and his family."

\* \* \* \*

### CHARLES K. CRUMIT.

---

The subject of this sketch was born September 18th, 1826, at Richmondale, Ross County, Ohio, and received a common school education in his native village, but later on was a student at the Ohio Wesleyan University, but did not remain for graduation. After leaving the university he took up the study of medicine under a private tutor, and when sufficiently qualified entered the Starling Medical College. He graduated with high honor and at once entered upon a successful career as a practitioner. His practice was in Vinton and Jackson Counties, Ohio. But few gentlemen are so naturally endowed with those qualifications of heart and mind that enable them to combine such courtesy, kindness, charity, and benign graciousness as were exemplified in the life work of Captain Crumit.

October 14th, 1861, he received his commission as Lieutenant for recruiting purposes, and at once set about recruiting a company. He succeeded in recruiting thirty men in all, and united them with those recruited by the Rev. Thomas McIntyre, and thus formed a company of 100 men. When the company organization was effected he was elected as first lieutenant of Co. F, 53rd O. V. I. In this position he served creditably and well and was loved by all his command. When the death of Captain Messenger, of Co. D, occurred he was promoted to a captaincy and transferred to that company. In this rank and company he was a power. The captain was present and ready for duty at every battle of the regiment, up to and including the Jonesboro fight. At this time he was having his first sickness. When we were making the march to the sea the captain was at home in Ohio sick, and on account of disabilities was not returned to his command, but was mustered out of the service at Columbus, Ohio, December 31st, 1864.

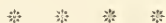
On two occasions his professional services were required, aside from his military duties, once at Paducah, Kentucky, and again at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., but surgery was not to his taste. He had volunteered to fight and always rejoiced to be relieved of such details, and returned to the command of his boys, whom he had learned to idolize.

At one of the engagements in the Atlanta campaign, just after a charge, and when the converging lines were slowly drawing nearer to each other, one of our regiment was lying between the lines severely wounded, calling for help. Captain Crumit believing it to be one of his company said to Colonel Jones, "I am going to that boy's assistance." The colonel protested and said: "Captain, you will be killed. My advice is, do not sacrifice your life." But the captain went. He was miraculously protected and came into our lines, bearing his wounded burden, and received the enthusiastic congratulations of his officers and friends.

General Jones makes the following estimate of the services of Captain Crumit:—"He was one of the oldest officers in the regiment, but was always or nearly always ready for duty. While he understood the management of the company and the drill very well, Crumit showed best in battle. He was a man of undaunted courage, and coolness under fire. I doubt whether a more fearless man belonged to the 53rd Regiment than Charles K. Crumit. His example did much to inspire those around him with courage and confidence. His services to the regiment and to his country were most faithful. His qualifications and ability were otherwise recognized as he served on court martials at La Grange, Tennessee, and Eastpoint, Georgia, and was the Judge Advocate of one or both courts."

After the discharge of the captain he resumed the practice of medicine at Jackson, and has continued it to the present writing, covering a period of 44 years.

The subject of this sketch is nearing his 74th milestone, and was 35 years of age when he entered the army. He is now suffering from the infirmities of age, but not without hope, as he is leaning upon the strong arm of Jesus. He realizes that he has but few more days on earth, but he said to the writer, "the memories of friends of the war period are the brightest and best of all my past life, and I hope and believe that the parting here will not be final, but we shall meet and know each other there."



GEORGE N. GRAY.

---

Colonel George N. Gray was born in Western Pennsylvania, February 10th, 1838. In the spring of 1857 he came to Ohio and engaged in school teaching in Lawrence county, near Ironton, Ohio. Some two years later he returned to his native State and entered college, but soon thereafter the war's alarm resounded

throughout the land, and George N. Gray was soon possessed of the patriotic fever, and in connection with his fellow students at Waynesburg College organized a company. Gray was elected first lieutenant of the company. After remaining in camp for some time, their services were not accepted, and the boys scattered out; young Gray to his books at college until the close of the college year, when he again had the Ohio fever and returned to Lawrence county, intending to teach during the winter and enlist in the spring. The war spirit was at a high pitch in the fall and winter of 1861 and our subject still possessed of the military spirit, dismissed his school and made a forced march of 40 miles across the country to Jackson, Ohio, where the 53rd Ohio was organizing. He enlisted with this regiment, November 19th, 1861, as a private in Co. D. At the organization he was made first sergeant. By his manliness and martial spirit he commended himself to the regimental officers and December 5th, 1861, was promoted to be sergeant major of the regiment. His general efficiency, courageous conduct, and gentlemanly demeanor commended him for further promotion, so upon January 9th, 1862, he was commissioned second lieutenant and assigned to Company I.

At the battle of Shiloh he received a wound in the leg that disabled him for active duty for some months. In the spring of 1862 a signal corps was formed by detaching fifty-six lieutenants and 112 enlisted men. Lieutenant Gray was one of the officers honored by assignment.

When he had mastered the details of the signal code he was assigned to the Mississippi flotilla, commanded by Commodore Foote. The first smell of gunpowder by Lieutenant Gray in the navy was June 6th, 1862, at Memphis. The Confederate fleet had assembled there and they contended bravely for the mastery of the Mississippi River, but in a short and terrific fight of only about fifty-five minutes the Confederate fleet was destroyed, save one ves-



sel, and the city of Memphis was in the full possession of Union troops. The fleet then proceeded to the relief of General Curtis in Arkansas.

June 17th, 1862, the fleet at the bluffs of St. Charles encountered a strong fort and siege guns. In the attack our fleet was punished severely, suffering the loss of the Mound City an Iron Clad, killing some seventy men. In this engagement Lieutenant Gray and two flagmen were captured, but subsequently escaped and led the way for the 49th Indiana to attack the fort in the rear; and the Confederate forces, some 600 strong with their guns, were captured. The commander of this fort was Colonel Fry. He was severely wounded. In subsequent years this same Colonel Fry was the commander of the steamer "Virginus," and conducted a filibustering expedition to Cuba and was captured and shot under the walls of Santiago.

The campaign through which Lieutenant Gray had passed had its effect, making him almost a physical wreck. He returned to his regiment, but soon thereafter was discharged. During the winter of 1863 he had so far recovered that he organized a company of Ohio National Guard and was chosen captain. In the last call for troops he was commissioned colonel of the regiment, but the war was so near a conclusion that they had no opportunity to leave Ohio.

Colonel Gray has lived at Ironton, Ohio, since the war and is one of its noted, prosperous, successful, philanthropic business characters. Colonel Gray has made his impress in the political, social, and commercial world. To know him is but to respect him.

He was happily married to Eliza Ann Humphreys, December 26th, 1866. As a result of this union three sons and one daughter bless his home. "As the father so the sons" was exemplified in Colonel Gray's boys, as all of his sons saw military service in the Spanish-American war. One, Captain Charles Sedgwick

Gray, of the United States Navy, surrendered his young life in defense of humanity and the flag, falling a victim to the dread disease of typhoid fever, dying in Garfield Hospital, Washington, D. C., September 3rd, 1898.

In honor of his memory Colonel Gray and family donated to the city of Ironton, Ohio, a half square together with the buildings, to be known as the Charles S. Gray Deaconess' Hospital.

\* \* \* \*

### JAMES D. ROBERTS.

---

Lieutenant J. D. Roberts, the drummer boy, was born upon a farm in Ross county, Ohio, November 8th, 1844. At the age of nine years, his parents moved to Jackson, Jackson county, Ohio. Here in the public schools he laid the foundation for the superstructure of future years, manhood.

When "Father Abraham," called for three months, volunteers to put down the rebellion (?) in the spring of 1861, James D. Roberts, then a boy of seventeen enlisted in the 18th O. V. I. as a drummer boy. He served out his term of enlistment and received an honorable discharge, August 28th, 1861. The four and one half months he had served Uncle Sam had simply whetted his appetite for patriotism and soldier duty, and he had not long to wait, for it was soon apparent that the war was not a "breakfast spell," and more men were needed for the field.

Soon the 53rd Ohio began to rendezvous at Camp Diamond, Jackson, Ohio, and James D. Roberts caught the contagion known as the "war fever" and again enlisted, this time with Co. H, 53rd Ohio, October 28th, 1861, as a drummer boy.

He was blessed with a fine physique and was never sick a day while in the service, and hence was one of the few men of the 53rd who could make such a statement truthfully, and what is

more he was never excused from duty, and was in every engagement with the regiment throughout the four years. When the regiment re-enlisted as veterans at Scottsboro, December, 1863, Comrade Roberts was among the number who said, "here am I, take me." Uncle Sam took and was glad to get such a laddie, for at about this period of the war the Nation realized that if the rebellion was to be put down, it must to a large extent rely upon the youth from 17 to 25 years of age to perform the task.

Soon after his re-enlistment, the Captain of Company H appreciating his services as drummer boy called him to higher duties, and he was duly appointed sergeant. About May, 1864 the regimental officers had taken some notice of Sergeant Roberts and deemed him worthy of further promotion and he was made sergeant-major of the regiment. While serving in this capacity, on the 28th of July, 1864, he grasped the colors from the color-bearer and with a small squad of men, headed by the lamented First Lieutenant James H. Boice, of Company F, rushed forward and planted them upon the brow of the hill amidst a storm of bullets and shells and staid with them until the enemy withdrew from the field. At, or about, the time of his recognition as sergeant-major he was recommended and endorsed to the Governor of Ohio for a first lieutenant. He served in the capacity of adjutant of the regiment during most of the time of the famous March to the Sea. He received his commission as first lieutenant April, 1865, and was mustered as adjutant. He seemingly had not yet reached the zenith of his power, for Brigadier-General Jones (formerly Colonel Jones of the 53rd) was wanting an active, fearless young man as an aide-de-camp upon his staff, and Lieutenant Roberts received that appointment, and filled the position with satisfaction to his superior officers and with credit to himself.

He was mustered out with his regiment, August, 1865.

He is now actively and lucratively engaged at Harriman, Tennessee.



WESLEY BENSON,  
Servant of Major Dawes. See Page 285.



WILLIAM STEEL, DRUMMER.  
See Page 294.



JAMES E. ELLISON, Co. C.



WILLIAM A. ELLISON.  
See Page 287.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

M

L

WESLEY BENSON.

---

Wesley Benson was born in 1844, in Robertson County, Tennessee. He was a slave, was sold and taken to Paducah, Kentucky. Just a few days after the 53rd Ohio had reached Paducah he and three other colored boys were captured by the pickets of the 53rd, Isaac Pyles being considered the captor. Major Dawes, observing the squad, and particularly Benson, thought that this particular contraband was a sprightly, somewhat comely darkey, and would make a good, valuable servant. With permission from the superior officers, he was allowed to take charge of and care for Wesley. The major remarked to the boy, "You behave yourself and be a man, and in me you will have a friend who in the end, come what may, will see you safely landed north of Mason and Dixon's line, insuring to you freedom." The magic word of "freedom" caused the pupils of the optics of Wesley to dilate, and they have scarcely resumed their normal condition. The statement struck a responsive chord in Wesley's heart that has never ceased to vibrate, and to the end of time will give tone to the life of the honest, brave, and devoted man. Those perusing this volume will find Major Dawes referring to Wesley as a careful, capable nurse. Wesley was near by when Major Dawes received his severe and almost mortal facial wound. He cared for and accompanied the major northward to his home at Marietta, Ohio.

\* \* \* \*

ROBERT H. BREWSTER.

---

Robert H. Brewster was born at Watertown, Jefferson County, N. Y., May 31st, 1830. He enlisted in Co. I, 53rd O. V. I., October 20th, 1861. He served the major part of his time as commissary-sergeant. He incurred disabilities which incapacitated him for military service, and was discharged September 15th, 1862.



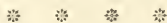
Up to this date he participated in all of the battles and campaigns of the regiment. Regaining his health during the year 1864, he again entered the service as a commissioned officer of the 140th Ohio National Guard.

In the spring of 1890 an epidemic of smallpox prevailed at Pomeroy, Ohio, his home, and being a big-hearted, generous man he went to the assistance of some of his friends who were stricken, and contracted the dread disease, and died May 28th, 1890, and was buried at night.

Commissary-sergeant Brewster was one of the characters of the 53rd Ohio.

In the years subsequent to the war he was the probate judge of his county. He made friends and admirers among all of his acquaintances. His wit, good-humor, and good cheer were always highly appreciated in the camp and on the march. He was a good fellow, a pleasant comrade, and a brave soldier.

*"Sleep, soldier, sleep, thy warfare o'er."*



### CALVIN D. BROOKS.

---

Calvin D. Brooks, Lieutenant of Company D, lost his life the first year of the war from the effects of disease, incurred by the exposure incident to the campaign of Corinth. He was a brave man, and had all the characteristics of a good soldier. He was always ready to obey any order. He would not leave the front, although urged by his colonel to do so, after he was disabled and ought to have gone home, because he had recruited the men and thought he ought to stay with them. He unquestionably sacrificed his life to his devotion to his men and the cause of the Union. He would not leave the front until he was so far disabled that he never recovered. His memory will be kept green as long as one of his comrades lives.

---

GEORGE W. CAVITT.

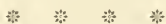
---

Lieutenant George W. Cavitt was born at Jackson, Ohio, November, 1840.

He assisted in recruiting Company F. While he entered the service as a private, October 16th, 1861, he was promoted to be Second Lieutenant January 1st, 1862, and, for meritorious services and general efficiency, was again advanced to First Lieutenant, April 28th, 1862.

He was experienced clerically in addition to his disciplinary qualifications, and, by reason of this, he was appointed Adjutant of the regiment May 22nd, 1864.

Lieutenant Cavitt was a bright, efficient officer, and his quick perception enabled him to acquire the drill of the soldier as well as the routine of the office of adjutant with great ease. He was genial and good-natured, and had the esteem of the men and officers of the regiment. In battle he was quick to perceive an advantage, courageous in executing an order. His services were of great value to his regiment and the country. His record is one that he and his friends may well take pride in.



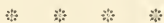
---

WILLIAM ELLISON.

---

William Ellison was one of the best known men of the regiment from the fact that he was regimental postman. He was intelligent, brave and efficient. If there was a package or a letter either at the division or corps headquarters he seemed to have the faculty of knowing it, and of being able to get it and deliver it to the proper party. If there were any newspapers within miles to be had Billy had them and was ready to sell them to any one. Several efforts were made to promote him to brigade and division

headquarters as postman, but he steadfastly refused any and all promotions, owing to his loyalty to his regiment and his desire to be with the "boys" he loved and served. On the 14th of May, 1862, at Resaca, Ga., while the Second Brigade of which the 53rd Ohio was a part, was making a splendid charge he unnecessarily exposed himself and met his fate by being instantly killed. His loss was mourned by the entire regiment.



REV. FREDERICK J. GRIFFITH.

---

At the outbreak of the Civil War the Rev. Mr. Griffith was an effective minister of the gospel and a member of the Ohio Conference, Methodist Episcopal church. Captain Griffith was not unlike the majority of the ministers and membership of the M. E. church in general, hence at the age of forty-one dropped his Bible and buckled on the sword and donned the blue and offered his services as a commander or chaplain, contending for God, home and country. The regiment being in need of a chaplain, Captain Griffith having so deported himself as to command the respect and confidence of all alike was again called to the ministry and duly commissioned as chaplain of the 53rd O. V. I.

Not like some who had named the name of Christ prior to the rebellion, but had drifted out in to a life of sin in the army, he remained true to his obligations, his God, and his country, and did effective work. His christian character, generosity, and good cheer endeared him to one and all.

Mr. Griffith retired from the ministry some years ago and is at present a resident of the great state of Kansas, where through his kindness of heart he endorsed for another, and (the oft-told tale) is impoverished thereby; yet, while poor in "worldly goods" he is rich in that e'er long he will occupy "a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."

---

J. W. FULTON, JR.

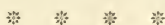
---

J. W. Fulton, Jr., was a nephew of Quartermaster Fulton's, and enlisted with the 53rd O. V. I., September 15th, 1861, from Guysville, Ohio, at the age of nineteen, as a private soldier.

His proficiency was so noticeable that it was the subject of comment, and October 7th, 1861, he was commissioned as First Lieutenant and assigned to Company B. As an officer he had still further opportunities of displaying his qualifications and fighting qualities which was the occasion of a promotion to a captaincy, February 13th, 1862. He commanded Company G to September 27th, 1864. Captain Fulton was a courteous gentleman and an officer beloved by his command and respected by his fellow officers.

Upon his return home to Guysville, Ohio, he soon conceived the idea of a removal to Illinois, making his home at Effingham. Not finding hotel-keeping to his liking, he returned to Ohio and engaged in merchandising for two years, when he sold out and engaged again in the hotel business. He was again struck with the western fever and removed to Savannah, Missouri, where he remained for a while, thence moving to Kansas, taking up his original profession, civil engineering.

His present post-office address is Westmoreland, Kansas.



DAVID S. HARKINS.

---

Captain Harkins entered the service October 25th, 1861. He recruited a good portion of Company I, and was commissioned as Captain, February 5th, 1862. He remained with the command until April, 1863, when his resignation was accepted. Captain Harkins entered the service at quite an advanced age, (forty-two) but was a faithful officer and a good soldier, and had the confi-

dence of his men to perhaps a larger degree than almost any commander in the regiment. His record as a soldier and as a man was creditable to himself and his family.

\* \* \* \*

### DAVID LASLEY.

---

David Lasley was born near Kygerville, Gallia County, Ohio. He received his early education in his native county. At the age of eighteen, the Civil War was on, and his boyish patriotism pushed him forward as a volunteer, in response to one of the numerous calls of "Father Abraham." In casting about for a suitable regiment in which to enlist, he selected the 53rd Ohio, and Company H as the "boss" company with which he cared to share the privations and hardships of—as it afterwards proved to be—a long, arduous, and cruel war.

His enlistment dates from November 25th, 1861, as private, in which capacity he served until January, 1862, when he received the appointment of corporal. He remained a corporal until January 1st, 1863, when he received the further promotion of first sergeant. Upon December 25th, 1865, for his meritorious conduct as a non-commissioned officer, he received the commission of second lieutenant, and was assigned to Co. F, April 26th, 1865, and with this company he remained until the final muster-out of August, 1865.

Something like two years removed from the war period the veteran concluded he had looked after his own rations long enough, so he cast about for a suitable companion to cook what he would provide. The one he was most pleased to greet as a sweetheart—and she proved in subsequent years none the less sweet—was the accomplished and pretty Miss Rilla Mauck, of Cheshire, Gallia County, Ohio. To the home thus established there came two sons, A. B. and T. F. Lasley, to enliven and further bless the happy home of Lieutenant and Mrs. Lasley.

The occupation of Lieutenant Lasley is and has been farming and operating in live stock. Indications point to the fact that success has followed his every effort. May long life and continued success be theirs is the wish of the author.



### STAFFORD McMILLEN.

---

Lieutenant Stafford McMillen was born in Trumbull County, Ohio. He enlisted at the age of twenty-five years at Union City, Indiana, at which place he was engaged in the produce business. He enlisted as a private, August 21st, 1861, and was promoted to first lieutenant February 28th, 1862, thus showing that he possessed soldierly qualities, which enabled him to jump from a private soldier to the position of first lieutenant. January 1864, he veteraned with his regiment. Throughout his service he displayed courage, manliness, courtesy and such soldiery qualities as endeared him to all with whom he came in contact. His record up to the date of his death was an honorable one, and his untimely decease was mourned by the entire regiment.

Lieutenant McMillen received what proved to be his death wound in that terrible slaughter of July 22nd, 1864. He survived, however, until August 3rd, 1864, when he answered the roll call of the Divine Commander.

His remains lie buried in the United States Cemetery at Marietta, Georgia.

“ And yet, why weep  
For those that sleep  
In a loyal soldier's grave ?  
'Tis enough to know  
Their blood did flow  
For the cause of the good and brave.”



FRANK SMITH.

---

Frank Smith, whose portrait is herewith given, was born on January, 1799, at Wheeling, W. Va. His parents moved to Zanesville, Ohio, in his early boyhood days.

October 20th, 1820, he was married to Malinda McFarlin, to which union were born ten children, only three of whom survive at this time.

He enlisted at Jackson, Ohio, October 29th, 1861. His first engagement was at Shiloh, April 6th, and he was the first man killed of the 53rd Ohio; and, no doubt, was the second man killed in that memorable battle; the orderly of General Sherman being the first. This was early in the morning, when General Sherman and a part of his staff rode up to the front line of the 53rd Ohio to see if he was surprised, and his exclamation clearly indicated that he was.

The body of Frank Smith and John Rose, both of Company F, 53rd Ohio, were found pierced by bullets near Shiloh Springs. Major J. C. Foster, Sergeant of Company F, thinks he was the last man living to speak to Frank Smith. He relates that Smith and Rose were on picket guard, and when it was evident our line was breaking, while upon their official duties, he passed Smith on his way and urged him to leave his post. He replied by saying, "The rebels could never drive our men back."

The G. A. R. Post at Jackson, Ohio, is named in honor of him.

\* \* \* \*

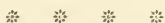
QUARTER-MASTER MORRISON.

---

One among the deaths that was mourned soon after the regiment veteraned was that of our Quarter-Master, Lieutenant E. G.

Morrison. He died April 25th, 1864, at Scottsboro, Alabama. He was a large-hearted, genial friend, and an efficient officer. When told that he had but a few hours to live he thanked the one who told him, gave a few directions about his personal affairs, left a message for his daughter, and asked that he might not "be buried in that unchristian country." He then quietly composed himself, resigned to meet his fate, and died like the hero he was.

It is needless to add that his last request was heeded, and his mortal remains have sunken back into mother earth in the Commonwealth of the State he loved, Ohio.



### WILLIAM BLACKFORD STEPHENSON.

---

William Blackford Stephenson was born at Wheeling, Virginia, December 17th, 1840. While he was a child his family removed to Portsmouth, Ohio. In 1858 he entered the freshman class at Marietta College, and continued with the class until the close of the first term of the junior year. It was probably his intention to return and be graduated, but the stirring events of the winter of 1861 were not calculated to inspire a young man with ambition for a scholastic life. When the call was made for troops, in 1861, he began to think of enlisting, and in the fall of 1861 was among the number who enlisted with the 53rd Ohio.

He was appointed sergeant-major, and performed his duty so well that when the first vacancy occurred, February, 1863, he was promoted to the position of adjutant.

He died of congestion of the brain at Cincinnati, Ohio, August 1st, 1879.

Adjutant Stephenson was a brave, efficient officer. As adjutant of the regiment he kept its records in splendid condition, and was of great service to the commanding officers, always being

ready with suggestions and, in cases of emergency, when information was sought of the adjutant. He was a faithful officer and well deserved the esteem in which he was held by the men of the regiment.

\* \* \* \*

### WILLIAM SHAY.

---

Lieutenant William Shay was born at Marietta, Ohio, but at the outbreak of the Civil War was serving upon the police force at Cincinnati, Ohio. He recruited some thirty men and joined his future with Company K. At the organization of the company, October 5th, 1861, he was chosen Second Lieutenant. He was then thirty-nine years of age. He was a brave, efficient officer, and rendered yeoman service until January 22nd, 1863, when, by reason of disabilities, he resigned, returning to his former home, Cincinnati, Ohio, and in time was again upon the police force.

Some years later he died—particulars and date unknown.

“But the dead are not forgotten,  
Nor shall their memory die.”

\* \* \* \*

### W. A. STEELE.

---

W. A. Steele, the drummer-boy, enlisted at the age of fifteen as a drummer-boy, with Lieutenant Crumit of Co. F, (afterwards captain of Co. D.). In a few months he was transferred to Co. I, and remained with them until discharged from the service.

W. A. Steele claims the distinction of having beat the first long roll at the battle of Shiloh, April 6th, 1861, and that his instructions were received personally from Colonel Appler. He also insists that he is the drummer-boy who has been so effectively

poetized. This distinction, however, is claimed by others and resembles somewhat the mooted question as to "who struck Billy Patterson?" During the first day's fight at Shiloh he was struck a glancing shot upon the left side of head and ear, which rendered him unconscious. He was subsequently discharged. After regaining his health he donned the blue as a drum major and served three years. He was perhaps the most youthful boy drummer boy of the 15th Corps.

\* \* \* \*

### CAPTAIN JOHN I. PARRILL.

---

The early history of Captain Parrill has not been furnished, hence it will be necessary to pass it by.

He recruited for the most part Company B, of the 53rd Ohio, and at its organization was chosen Captain. The men composing the company did not underestimate the Captain. He was an educated gentleman, watchful of every interest of those who reposed confidence in him. He appreciated a good soldier and a duty well performed. He was a good disciplinarian and drill-master. His bravery in battle was of the stamp that elicited commendation. He had command of the Division Pioneer Corps for some months and did effective service, receiving commendation from General Sherman for the efficiency of his corps from Atlanta to the sea. He was promoted to be Lieutenant-Colonel, January 4th, 1865.

A good portion of his subsequent years has been spent in entertaining the general public as a landlord. His present post-office address is Matewan, W. Va.

## LIST OF THE HONORED DEAD

Of the Fifty-Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Whose Mortal Remains Lie Buried in the  
National Cemeteries, as Enumerated Below.

## MARIETTA, GEORGIA.

Names.	Co.	Date of Death.	Names.	Co.	Date of Death.
Armstrong, D. G.....	H	June 22, 1861.	Lockard, John.....	D	July 6, 1861.
Ackley, Obed.....	D	June 27, 1861.	McMillan, Lien't S..	K	Aug. 3, 1861.
Beesley, George.....	G	May 20, 1861.	Olim, W.....	D	Sept. 10, 1861.
Bergert, John.....	K	June 27, 1861.	Percy, Capt. Jas. R..	F	Aug. 18, 1861.
Brown, O. M.....	A	July 28, 1861.	Proctor, W.....	C	June 27, 1861.
Brubaker, O.....	K	Aug. 10, 1861.	Redmon, Simon G....	C	July 15, 1861.
Burns, John.....	K	Aug. 18, 1861.	Rogers, John.....	G	July 6, 1861.
Calvert, G. W.....	E	June 23, 1861.	Russell, C. R.....	D	June 17, 1861.
Comer, M.....	H	Aug. 1, 1861.	Smith, Barney.....	K	June 27, 1861.
Cross, J.....	G	June 27, 1861.	Smith, M. J.....	C	June 27, 1861.
Culp, George.....	F	Sept. 10, 1861.	Stephenson, Smith..	D	Sept. 9, 1861.
Exline, James.....	F	July 22, 1861.	Stoner, W. K.....	A	Nov. 16, 1861.
Ford, B. W.....	C	June 27, 1861.	Sunderland, C.....	B	July 5, 1861.
Fox, C. C.....	H	June 27, 1861.	Sweeney, Hugh.....	D	Aug. 3, 1861.
Franklin, W.....	F	June 20, 1861.	Tilley, J.....	D	June 27, 1861.
French, Joseph.....	C	July 3, 1861.	Waters, J.....	B	Sept. 10, 1861.
Garrett, Joseph.....	D	Aug. 9, 1861.	Waldron, W.....	A	Aug. 12, 1861.
Gifford, B. F.....	C	June 27, 1861.	Williams, J.....	F	Aug. 26, 1861.
Gossett, John.....	G	Aug. 23, 1861.	Wise, Mike.....	E	Aug. 23, 1861.
Linscott, R. B.....	D	June 1, 1861.	West, T. D.....	G	Oct. 27, 1861.

## CHATTANOOGA, TENNESSEE.

Names.	Co.	Date of Death.	Names.	Co.	Date of Death.
Brown, H.....	A	May 7, 1861.	McKibbon, W.....	K	April 19, 1861.
Ellison, W. A.....	C	May 11, 1861.	Townsend, John S...	B	June 23, 1861.
Geary, George.....	A	April 11, 1861.	Turner, Wm. S.....	I	May 1, 1861.
Halem, C.....	A	May 11, 1861.	Thompson, R. W.....	G	Nov. 1, 1861.
Hunderland, J.....	B	April 17, 1861.	Weaver, John.....	...	Jan. 28, 1865.
Kirkpatrick, D. E...	F	April 23, 1861.			

EPILOGUE  
ON  
PATRIOTIC WOMANHOOD.  
DEDICATED TO  
THE AUTHOR'S MOTHER.





THE AUTHOR'S MOTHER.

See Page 302.

PATRIOTIC WOMANHOOD.

---

As a finale to this Regimental History, it is the author's desire to pay a tribute to the patriotic women of America, and, in so doing, to place a wreath of immortelles at the shrine of one whose blood courses through his veins, and to whose precepts and virtue he is indebted for whatever he is or ever expects to be.

“ Woman—with that word,  
Life's dearest hopes and memories come ;  
Truth, beauty, love, in her adored,  
And earth's lost Paradise restored  
In the green bower of home.”

The largest indebtedness of our Republic is to American purity, American civilization, American patriotism, and heaven-born Christianity, as they have ever been displayed by American women.

All honor to American womanhood !

He who scans the horizon of the future cannot fail to see the important part, that patriotic American womanhood will occupy.

Women are not what some term creatures of circumstance, for in all ages and in all countries, even where she has not always been held in the highest esteem, as in our beloved country, woman, guided by the inscrutable hand, has been the power to create, mold, and exalt the sensibilities of man and encourage them to nobler deeds, larger motives, consecrated lives and greater love of home, country and God. The ascendancy of womanhood is acknowledged, and while her foot may be rocking the cradle she is shaping the destiny of nations. There is no denying the fact that American homes, presided over and wisely directed by patriotic American womanhood, are the safe-guard of the Republic.

Who will not cheerfully accord to Mrs. John A. Logan the guiding hand, the intelligent mind, the influence in molding, inspiring, and, with her animating words of wisdom, leading the fearless and gallant volunteer, General Logan, in the exercise of his best efforts, whether in the forum or on the field of battle? Those who served in the national halls of legislation prior and subsequent to the Civil War can best attest the influence of this matronly woman of wisdom in her influence with those of high authority in the passage of important measures affecting the then present and future welfare of the nation.

At the request of General Washington, one hundred and twenty-four years ago, the widow, Betsy Ross, at her little home at No. 239 Arch street, Philadelphia, made the first American flag. She sewed only thirteen stars on the flag which was flung to the breeze by the Continental Armies. Now there are forty-five, but the stripes representing the thirteen original States will ever remain the same. From this humble pattern millions of duplicates have been made which are honored and respected wherever they flutter as the beacon light of "Liberty enlightening the world." "Old Glory" is recognized the world over, and never fails to thrill the observer who knows the story of its origin, from its first unfurling at old Fort Schuyler, August 3rd, 1777.

Mrs. Mary A. Bickerdyke, she who was considered the only "Mother Bickerdyke," is one of noble fame with all the ex-soldiery of the country.

Mrs. Eliza C. Porter immortalized herself, and it is only a matter of regret that details cannot be given. At the close of the war, when Sherman's grizzled veterans filed into Washington City, wearied, worn and sick, it was she who ministered to their wants.

Mrs. Clara H. Barton was another of the modest, unassuming women of this time; but was the embodiment of honor, virtue and fortitude.



MRS. AMANDA PURSELL.

See Page 301.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L

Another of God's noble women, who but recently passed away, was Mrs. Anna Wittenmeyer. She was the guardian angel of the Army of the Tennessee. Many months of her service was with this army. She, however, responded to the call of duty elsewhere.

Mrs. Mary A. Livermore was another of the noble products of the Rebellion.

Mrs. Francis D. Gage was one of early pioneer ancestry, and who did yeoman service in behalf of the sick and wounded.

Another of the grand characters was Anna Etheridge, who at the battle of Chancellorsville rode to the front line of the skirmishers and called to them: "Boys, do your duty and whip the rebels."

Hundreds of other instances could be mentioned did space permit, though it seems somewhat invidious to mention some and not all.

At the beginning of the Civil War there resided in the city of Portsmouth, a devoted mother, a Christian woman—one whose patriotism was of the highest order. In a few days after the departure of Company G, the first Ohio troops to answer the call of President Lincoln for volunteers, this lady of wealth and influence organized the first Aid Society in the State and began making comforts, clothing, lint, etc., for those who she felt would need such assistance. Soon after the first engagement the remains of the boys were sent home for burial, and she and her co-workers were instrumental in having public funerals, such as had never been witnessed in Southern Ohio. Soon thereafter this same lady and some thirty other mothers adjourned to Greenlawn Cemetery and held a memorial service, decorating the graves of the fallen heroes. This occurred as early as 1862. This womanly organization has honored the dead and themselves, by each year strewing flowers upon the three hundred graves at Greenlawn Cemetery, until now there are only five or six of them left to impress upon



the youth of the land the lesson of patriotism and of commemorating the memories of the heroic dead. This lady may be justly regarded as the originator of our beautiful Decoration Day exercises. Later on she organized the Monumental Society, and was largely instrumental in the erection of the Soldiers' Monument at Tracy Park. Still later, realizing that the country's need was men, and, being a widow with no sons of suitable age, she had her agent hire a substitute, paying \$800 therefor, and sent him in answer to one of the calls for volunteers.

This saintly matron, charitable Christian, and the embodiment of patriotism, Mrs. Amanda Pursell, passed to her final reward but a few years ago.

"Greatness of mind, and nobleness; their seat  
In her build loveliest."

While much has been written in behalf of patriotic womanhood, and volumes could be added in regard to those whose splendid services were such as met the public eye, it would be hardly fair to omit all mention of those situated in life as was the mother of the author. It was not within the province of all to become nurses or officers of the various auxiliary societies having their birth during the war period. Yet, in thousands of the humble homes of America there presided over the destiny of those homes motherhood just as devoted, loyal and patriotic as that of any of those whose names are blazoned upon the pages of history. A devoted and loving mother, fresh from the altar of prayer bedewed by a mother's tears, who attaches her signature, giving consent for her only son, and he a minor, to go forth to battle in defense of country and flag, is a noble example, calculated to excite to greater deed of heroism and patriotism, and needs no encomiums from the only surviving member of her family. A widowed mother who bade good-bye to her boy and saw him leave home for the field of carnage where sickness, terrible wounds, and horrible death were almost a certainty, sacrificed in that one act all but life—for she relinquished, as she expressed it, her "only hope, save life eternal."



SOLDIERS' MONUMENT—Referred to on Page 302.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

L

The memory of such a woman should be written high upon the scroll of a Nation's fame as a guiding star of the hopes of the Republic, and an inspiration to devotion and consecrated American homes. As that devoted mother stood upon the porch beneath the old roof-tree, where she had spent her all-too-brief married and widowed life, her right hand tightly grasping my own, her left arm entwined about my neck, with tears coursing down her furrowed cheek, she gave the prayerful, and, as she feared, the final farewell in the following words: "My boy, my only boy; go, if you must at your country's call; but at all times, under all circumstances, remember mother and sisters are at home praying for you and the success of the cause for which you will battle. All I ask is that you be a man, act the man, and never bring disgrace upon yourself, your mother, your country, or your flag."

"O glorious trial of exceeding love,  
Illustrious evidence, example high."

The record of such a mother God keeps. It is too sacred to be trusted to men.

"A mother's love!  
If there be one thing pure,  
Where all beside is sullied;  
That can endure  
When all else pass away:  
If there be aught  
Surpassing human deed, or word, or thought,  
It is a mother's love!"



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

AND  
FOUNDATIONS  
P L



















